

# THE THREE ANGELS' MESSAGE

Study Notes by Pastor Stephen Bohr

<u>CHAPTER</u>	<u>TITLE</u>	<u>PAGE #</u>
1	Ten Facts about Revelation 14	3
2	What is the Everlasting Gospel?	11
3	The Beginning of Wisdom	19
4	How to Glorify God	27
5	The Hour of God's Judgment	35
6	The Foundation of True Worship	43
7	Mystery: Babylon the Great	53
8	Babylon's Abominable Wine	61
9	Babylon's Filthy Fornication	69
10	Revelation's Sea Beast	77
11	Revelation's Land Beast	89
12	The Image of the Beast	99
13	666: The Number of the Beast	109
14	The Mark of the Beast – Part 1	121
15	The Mark of the Beast – Part 2	129
16	The Wine of God's Wrath	137
17	The Smoke of Babylon's Torment	143
18	The Patience of the Saints	151
19	The Commandments of God	159
20	The Faith of Jesus	167
21	The Remnant of her Seed	175
22	The 144,000	183
23	The Testimony of Jesus	191
24	The Harvest of the Earth is Ripe	201
25	Come out of Her My People	209
<b>Secrets Unsealed Contact Information</b>		<b>213</b>





## LESSON #1 - TEN FACTS ABOUT REVELATION 14

### Introduction

Let's reflect for a few moments about what has happened to our world **since 9/11**.

We live in a time of unparalleled **global turmoil**. The **world economy is crumbling** before our very eyes. The **United States taxpayers** have incurred a debt of at least **two trillion dollars** in the last few months to bail out some **large banks and corporations** from going bankrupt and to **jump start** the ailing economy.

**Many** states including California are in deep financial trouble, almost bankrupt.

Millions of people have **lost their homes** to foreclosure and the **life savings and retirement plans** of millions have evaporated like **a mist**.

**Corporate** greed runs rampant and has led to **unprecedented financial loss for millions**.

We have seen **epic natural disasters** such as hurricane **Katrina** in New Orleans, the **Asian Tsunami, tornadoes** in the mid-western United States, **fires** in Australia and California and **earthquakes** in various places.

**Wars and ethnic hatred** abound: **Israel and the Palestinians, Iraq, Afghanistan, India and Pakistan** to name a few.

The threat of **global pandemics** is as real as ever: **Bird flu, mad cow's disease, new strains of tuberculosis and Aids**.

Then there is the ever present danger of **global terror and the perilous task of guarding our homeland security**. And what about constant and imminent threat of **biological, chemical and nuclear weapons**?

On a moral level the never ending debate over **gay marriage, pornography, and the use of profanity on the air** has reached new levels. Thousands of **abortions** are performed without any pangs of conscience.

**School** and **workplace** shootings appear to be the rule of the day.

**Child abuse** runs rampant, **husbands killing** wives.

**Global warming** seems to be devastating the balance of earth's **delicate ecosystem**.

Our planet seems to be **falling apart at the seams and there seems to be no safety or security anywhere**.

Where is everything headed? Is there **no word of hope? What's in store** for our country and the world? Are we **winding down to the end** of human history as we know it?

We will study **Revelation 14:6-12 phrase by phrase** and allow the Bible in its entirety to explain each phrase.

Let's read **Revelation 14:6-12** from the **New King James Version**:

*"Then I saw **another angel** flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth — to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people <sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice, "Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water."*

*And **another angel** followed, saying, "Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."*

*<sup>9</sup>Then **a third angel** followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, <sup>10</sup> he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. <sup>11</sup> And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name." <sup>12</sup> Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.*

- What is the **everlasting gospel**?
- What do the **three angels** represent?
- Why are they described as **flying** in the middle of heaven?
- Why are the messages proclaimed to **all the world**?
- What does it mean to **fear God**?
- What does it mean to **glorify Him**?
- **What** and **when** is the hour of **God's judgment**?

- What does it mean to **worship the Creator**?
- What is **Babylon**?
- What is Babylon's **Wine of wrath**?
- What does prophecy mean when it says that Babylon **fornicates with the kings** of the earth?
- Who is the **beast**?
- What is the **image** of the beast?
- What is the **mark** of the beast?
- What is the **number** of the beast's name?
- What is the **wine of God's wrath**?
- Why is God's wine poured out **without mixture**?
- Will the worshipers of the beast be **incinerated in fire** that will never go out?
- What is the **patience** of the saints?
- What are the **commandments** of God?
- What is meant by the **faith of Jesus**?
- Who are the **144,000** and **when will they live**?

### **FACT #1:**

**Human beings are helped by angels** to **proclaim** the message. **Three literal** angels will not **streak** across the heavens **shouting** out their messages in a **loud voice** to the world

- **Revelation 1:1-4: God has a chain of command:** God to Jesus to the Holy Spirit [2:1], to the angel, to John, to the churches, to the world:
- *“The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show His servants — things which must shortly take place. And He sent and signified it by His angel to His servant John,<sup>2</sup> who bore witness to the word of God, and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, to all things that he saw.<sup>3</sup> Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time is near.<sup>4</sup> John, to the seven churches which are in Asia.”*
- **Greek word** for angel means “messenger”

In the New Testament **human beings are called angels** because they were sent by God to **deliver a message**:

- **Epaphroditus (Philippians 2:25)**
- **John the Baptist (Matthew 11:10)**
- Messengers sent to **John (Luke 7:24)**
- **Spies** who visited Jericho (**James 2:25**)
- **Apostle Paul (Galatians 4:14)**
- **Stephen (Acts 6:15)**

The **preaching** of the gospel has **not been committed to angels** but to human beings **Matthew 28:18-20; Acts 1:8**

*“And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, “All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. <sup>19</sup> Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, <sup>20</sup> teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.” Amen.”*

*...“But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”*

But the **angels help** in the task of preaching. In **Acts 8:26** where an angel puts **Phillip in contact** with the Ethiopian eunuch. Also in **Acts 10:3** the angel **put Cornelius in touch** with Peter even though he could have imparted the message himself.

### **FACT #2:**

The angels fly in the **midst of heaven** which means that their messages are of heavenly origin.

The message is of **heavenly origin**, sent by God. In contrast, **Satan is the king of the abyss (Revelation 9:11)** and his representatives come from the **sea (Revelation 13:1)** and the **earth (Revelation 13:1)**.

See **James 3:15-17** contrasts the wisdom that comes from **above** and the wisdom that comes from **below**:

*“This wisdom does not **descend from above**, but is earthly, sensual, **demonic**. <sup>16</sup> For where envy and self-seeking exist, confusion and every evil thing will be there. <sup>17</sup> But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy. <sup>18</sup> Now the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace.”*

**Revelation 18:1** says that the angel comes down from heaven.

*“After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory.”*

The **North** is up and the **South** is down.

### **FACT #3:**

The **Loud voice** represents the **power** and **authority** with which the message is announced:

The message is to be announced with **unmitigated power**. The word is **MEGAPHONE (Revelation 14:7, 9; 18:1)**.

There is no **word parsing**, no **political correctness**. **This is not some ambivalent doublespeak**. There is no **mute** on the trumpet. It is to be shouted out from the **rooftops no matter what the consequences**.

**FACT #4:**

The **angels fly** which means that the messages are to be announced with the **utmost velocity** (Revelation 14:6).

**Ezekiel 1:13-14** speaks of the angels moving with the speed of **lightning**.

*“As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire and like the appearance of torches going back and forth among the living creatures. The fire was bright, and out of the fire went lightning. <sup>14</sup> And the living creatures ran back and forth, in appearance like a flash of lightning.”*

**Daniel 9** records a prayer where Daniel asked God for wisdom to understand the **2300 day prophecy**. When he **began his prayer** Gabriel was sent to answer it. Gabriel **arrived before** Daniel ended his prayer.

**FACT #5:**

The messages are **world-wide** in scope (Revelation 14:6).

They are to go to **every corner** of the earth and to **every people and language group**. They are **not for the Jews** alone but for the entire human race.

A global proclamation of the messages requires **a global people** to proclaim them **Matthew 24:14; Mark 16:15,16 to every creature**.

*“And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world, as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.”*

*“And He said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. <sup>16</sup> He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.”*

The purpose of the three messages is to **counteract** the messages of **three counterfeit angels** (Revelation 16:13) that are also attempting to **gather the world on Satan’s side**.

Notice that **the harlot** also controls people from every **nation, kindred, tongue and people** but she gives the **nations her wine**. In other words, there are **two contrasting messages** of 3 angels and the purpose is to gather the world on either side.

**FACT #6:**

The messages must be proclaimed in their **proper order** (Revelation 14:6, 8, 9)

They are **sequential** and **cumulative**. It is risky to change their order.

First angel's message is **a positive imperative command**.

The second angel's message is **an announcement and a call**.

The third angel's message is **a warning to those who choose not to come out**.

If you do not accept the first, you will **reject the second** and the **third**.

Babylon falls because she **rejected the first angel's message**. You will not accept the call to come out of Babylon unless you **know why** you should come out--because she **rejected the first** angel's message.

**FACT #7:**

The messages are God's **final appeal** and message to the world **before the close of human probation and the second coming** of Christ (Revelation 14:14; Matthew 24:14).

*"Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle."*

If you believe that we are **living near the end of time**, then this is the message you should understand and proclaim.

**FACT #8:**

The proclamation of the three angels messages are accompanied by the **power of the latter rain**: The message accompanied by the latter rain will **divide the world** into two groups: **The harvest and the grapes**.

**Pentecost** brought the **early rain** which has been falling ever since. At the end the **latter rain** will ripen the crop for the harvest

The **whole world will take sides**. The messages will **polarize the world**. No one will remain **neutral**. You will either have the **seal of God or the mark of the beast**.

The messages will **ripen your character** and prepare it for the **heavenly harvest** (Revelation 14:14-17) As in the days of Pharaoh, God's message will soon either soften or harden men's hearts.

### **FACT #9:**

The three messages are linked with the **Most Holy Place** of the heavenly sanctuary.

We know this for several reasons:

- As we will notice in our next lecture, the command to **fear God** is linked in the Bible with keeping His **commandments** (Ecclesiastes 12:13)
- Giving **glory to God** reminds us of the glorious **Shekinah** which shone in the Most Holy Place
- **Worshipping the Creator** entails the observance of the **Sabbath** which was found at the **center of the law** in the Most Holy Place
- The idea of **God's judgment** connects with the Day of Atonement when all Israel was divided into two categories. The central apartment was the Most Holy Place where the **law was**. And the judgment **begins before the second coming of Jesus**.
- **Revelation 11:19** introduces chapters **12-14** and the temple is opened. After the three angels have given their messages, the temple is closed (**Revelation 15:5-8**).

### **FACT #10:**

The acceptance or rejection of the messages is not a trivial matter. In fact it is a matter of **life or death**

Those who receive the messages will receive the **seal of God** and be saved. Those who reject the messages will receive the **mark of the beast** and suffer the wrath of God. There will be **no middle ground**. The saved will be **inside** the city and the lost will be **outside**.

### **BONUS FACT #11:**

God **will have a people** who will **accept, proclaim and obey** the three angel's messages (Revelation 15:2-4). They will be **victorious over the powers mentioned in the third angel's message**.

### **BONUS FACT #12:**

The central issue which will divide the world into the two camps will be **worship and obedience** (Revelation 14:6-7, 9-12)

In this seminar we will study how to be **on the right side** in the imminent conflict. I hope we all make the right decision.



## LESSON #2 - WHAT IS THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL?

### Introduction

**Revelation 14:6, 7:** *"Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth — to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—<sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice: "Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water."*

This is the **only time** the word "gospel" is used in the **writings of John**.

Why is it called "everlasting"?

### Back to the Beginning of Human History

Adam and Eve were **created** holy, innocent, righteous:

**Literal robe** of light = **Symbolized** righteousness, obedience to the Law

When Adam and Eve **sinned** they were **disrobed** and left **naked**:

**Literal nakedness** = **Symbolized** unrighteousness, guilt and disobedience to the Law

The law demands a **perfect life** and if you do not offer a perfect life you **must die**—the wages of sin is death.

Read and study **Romans 6:23** (**Mr. Sin** an equal opportunity employer, no unemployment)

*"For the wages of sin is death. . ."*

### Genesis 2:17

*". . . but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."*

Not **eventually** but **immediately!!** They should have died that **very day**. **Why** did they not die that very day?

According to the apostle Paul **dying is the ultimate nakedness (II Corinthians 5:2-4)**

### **Eternal Gospel plan**

**They did not die that very day because of a plan that had been laid in the ages of eternity**

The plan involved two specific points: The choosing of a **perfect lamb** and the **death of that Lamb**. This was not some **last minute emergency plan** but rather a **contingency plan** laid out in eternity past **in case** man should sin. God was **not caught by surprise** and said: **Oh, Oh**, what are we going to do now?

### **I Peter 1:18-20**

*“. . . knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers,<sup>19</sup> but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.<sup>20</sup> He indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.”*

### **Gospel Plan announced**

Tried to cover nakedness with **fig leaves**:

### **Genesis 3:7**

*“Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.”*

God says: **“You cannot cover** your nakedness yourself no matter **how much you try.**”

Promises to **send a seed** to crush the head of the **serpent**

### **Genesis 3:15**

*“And I will put enmity between you and the woman and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head and you shall bruise His heel.”*

**How** would this be done?

A perfect lamb died **that very day** and the **death** of the Lamb would **provide the garments** that would **cover their nakedness**

### **Genesis 3:21:**

*“Also for Adam and his wife the **Lord God made** tunics of **skin**, and [He] clothed them.”*

Abraham had said to his son Isaac: "My son, *God will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering.*" (Genesis 22:8)

## The Gospel Plan Foreshadowed

God established the **sacrificial system** in Israel to **foreshadow** what would happen in the **future**

**Priest without blemish:**

### Leviticus 21:17-21

*"Speak to Aaron, saying: 'No man of your descendants in succeeding generations, who has **any defect**, may approach to offer the bread of his God. <sup>18</sup> For any man who has a **defect** shall not approach: a man blind or lame, who has a marred face or any limb too long, <sup>19</sup> a man who has a broken foot or broken hand, <sup>20</sup> or is a hunchback or a dwarf, or a man who has a defect in his eye, or eczema or scab, or is a eunuch. <sup>21</sup> No man of the descendants of Aaron the priest, who **has a defect**, shall come near to offer the offerings made by fire to the Lord. **He has a defect**; he shall not come near to offer the bread of his God.'*"

### Leviticus 22:20-22: Perfect Victim

*"Whatever has **a defect**, you shall not offer, for it shall not be acceptable on your behalf. <sup>21</sup> And whoever offers a sacrifice of a peace offering to the Lord, to fulfill his vow, or a freewill offering from the cattle or the sheep, it **must be perfect to be accepted**; there shall be **no defect** in it. <sup>22</sup> Those that are blind or broken or maimed, or have an ulcer or eczema or scabs, you shall not offer to the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of them on the altar to the Lord."*

Thus an unblemished **priest** offered an unblemished **sacrifice**

This system could **not really remove** sin. It was a system of **IOU'S**. Sin was **not legally dealt** with except by God's **promise**.

### Hebrews 10:4

*"For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins."*

## The Gospel Gift

Jesus who **created all** human beings could offer to **live the perfect life** that we should live and **die the death** that we should die. By living and dying he would **weave a perfect robe** of righteousness to **cover our nakedness**.

He had to do **two things**: Live the **perfect life** that the **Law demands** of us and **die the death** that the **Law demands** from us.

Jesus was the **unblemished priest**

**Hebrews 4:15:**

*“For we do not have a **High Priest** who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet **without sin**.”*

**Hebrews 7:26:**

*“For such a **High Priest** was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens.”*

Jesus was the **unblemished victim**

**I Peter 1:18-19**

*“. . . knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, 19 but with the **precious blood** of Christ, as of a **lamb without blemish and without spot**.”*

**His life and death he offered for the whole world**

**I John 2:2**

*“And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also **for the whole world**.”*

**John 3:16**

*“For God so **loved the world** that He gave His Only Begotten Son. . .”*

**Isaiah 53:6**

*“All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned, every one, to his own way; and the Lord has laid on Him the **iniquity of us all**.”*

**Galatians 3:13**

*“Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, “Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree”)*

**Claiming The Gospel Gift****The last part of Romans 6:23: (NAS)**

*“. . . but the **free gift** of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.” .*

**The deposit in the Bank of the Universe**

Suppose there is someone in the world who is very, very rich, who has more money than anyone else and out of the goodness of his heart, decides he will pay off the debts of every living soul on earth, and he has deposited into the Bank of the Universe all the resources needed to cover all these debts. All we, the debtors, need to do to obtain these funds is to go to the bank and withdraw what we need to give us a clean slate. This is exactly what Jesus Christ has done for

us, each individual. He has paid the price of our eternal salvation and all we have to do is to accept his marvelous gift and we can live throughout eternity with Him with all of our sins erased. What a wonderful Savior we have!!!

**Another illustration:** I have been on an extensive trip and I wish to surprise my wife with a very expensive gift when I return home. I purchase the gift and have it beautifully gift-wrapped but I don't trust putting it in my suitcase so I have a special container that I can carry and keep it with me on the long trip home. As I travel, my thoughts are how happy she will be with this special gift and I can hardly wait to see the look on her face when she opens it up. Lo and behold, when she opens the package and looks at it she doesn't like it. My heart is broken because she doesn't want it and refuses to take it. This is what Jesus has done for each of us -- He has this wonderful gift of Salvation for each of us and we don't accept it. He has paid the price for us with His blood and we don't appreciate it and refuse to accept it. He has done all He could for us but we have to accept it. He is broken-hearted but He cannot force us to accept it. It's up to us to reach out and take it.

**John 3:16**

*“. . . that whosoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.”*

**Matthew 26:27, 28**

*“Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, “Drink from it, all of you.  
28 For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.”*

**Acts 2:38**

*“Then Peter said to them, “Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.”*

**Acts 5:30, 31**

*“The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom you murdered by hanging on a tree. 31 Him God has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.”*

**Acts 10:43**

*“To Him all the prophets witness that, through His name, whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins.”*

**Hebrews 7:25**

*“Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.”*

**I John 1:9**

*“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”*

### Galations 3:26, 27

<sup>26</sup> “For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.<sup>27</sup> For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.”

### I John 2:1

“My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.”

### The Gospel Fruit

The gospel changes the lifestyle—the way we talk, the way we eat, the way we use our time, what we watch, what we listen to, where we go, how we use our money, how we treat others.

Many Christians emphasize only the objective imputation of Christ’s righteousness. They see the Gospel as an easy way to get off the hook. They say: “He paid so that I don’t have to pay”

The verb “saying . . .” in the first angel’s message shows that the change of lifestyle is **included** in the proclamation of the gospel.

The gospel not only affords us great benefits and privileges but also entails great obligations and responsibilities.

### Titus 2:11-14

“For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men,<sup>12</sup> teaching us [just like in the first angel’s message it says: ‘saying’] that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age,<sup>13</sup> looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ,<sup>14</sup> who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own special people, zealous for good works.”

### Ephesians 2:8-9

“For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God,<sup>9</sup> not of works, lest anyone should boast.”

### Ephesians 2:10

“For we are His workmanship created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.”

### James 2:14-24

“What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can [such a faith] faith save him?<sup>15</sup> If a brother or sister is naked and destitute of daily food,<sup>16</sup> and one of you says to them, “Depart in peace, be warmed and filled,” but you do not give them the things which are needed for the body, what does it profit?<sup>17</sup> Thus also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.<sup>18</sup> But someone will say, “You have faith, and I have works.” Show me

*your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works.<sup>19</sup> You believe that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe — and tremble!<sup>20</sup> But do you want to know, O foolish man, that faith without works is dead?<sup>21</sup> Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar?<sup>22</sup> Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect?<sup>23</sup> And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God.<sup>24</sup> You see then that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only."*

A personal example of mercy experience by Pastor Bohr: He was on his way home from Prayer Meeting one night feeling exceptionally blessed. All of a sudden, he spotted blinking red and blue lights in the rear view mirror. He pulled over and a policeman came over and talked with him a bit about his speed which he acknowledged. After a few minutes conversation, the policeman informed him this was just a warning --- he wasn't going to give him a ticket even though he deserved one. The policeman even wished him well in his work as a preacher. Did the policeman do well? NO. If the law was broken, he was required to enforce it. Grace would be if he paid the ticket in Pastor Bohr's place.

### **Preaching the Gospel**

Show how **Revelation 14** points to what **Jesus did** but it also **calls upon us** to **fear God, give Him glory and worship Him** in especially in light of the **judgment**.

This shows that **sanctification** is involved in **preaching** the Gospel as well as justification. When the gospel is preached to the world the **end will come**.

### **Revelation 14:6,7**

*"Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth—to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—saying with a loud voice: "Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water."*

### **Gospel celebration**

#### **Revelation 7:9-10**

*"After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands,<sup>10</sup> and crying out with a loud voice, saying: "Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!"*

#### **Luke 15:4-6**

*"What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost until he finds it? <sup>5</sup> And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. <sup>6</sup> And when he comes home, he calls together his*

*friends and neighbors, saying to them: 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!'*

# SECRETS UNSEALED



## LESSON #3 – THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM

### Introduction

Last topic we studied the **meaning of the everlasting gospel**. We saw that the plan was laid in the **ages of eternity past** and into **eternity future**, the **redeemed** will continue to **sing praises** to the Father and to the Lamb.

**Jesus wove** a perfect robe of righteousness by living a **perfect life** and paying the **penalty for sin**. All those who **claim the robe** through **repentance, confession, trust in Jesus and baptism** will be **saved** in the kingdom.

But the everlasting Gospel also **makes demands** upon those who **receive it**. In **Revelation 14:7** we have **three imperatives** or **commands** to those who have **embraced** the everlasting gospel: **Fear** God, give **glory** to him, **worship** him

The **first imperative** [present active participle] or command that the **everlasting Gospel** lays on us is to **fear God**.

### Not Being Afraid (Joy and Fear Together)

Fearing God in the Biblical sense does **not mean** that we are **afraid of Him**. This is seen by the fact that we can fear the God and at the same time **experience joy**:

**Psalm 2:11**: “*Serve the Lord with fear and rejoice with trembling.*”

To use an **analogy**, the Bible tells us that we must **fear our father and our mother**. This does not mean that we are **afraid** of them but rather that we have a **deep respect** of them and hold them in **awe**.

**Leviticus 19:3**: “*Every one of you shall revere [same word] his mother and his father, and keep My Sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.*”

**Proverbs 15:16**: “*Better is a little with the fear of the Lord than great treasure with trouble.*”

## The Beginning of Wisdom

The fear of the Lord is the **beginning** and **foundation** of all **wisdom** which means that if we don't have it, we have **no wisdom at all!!**

**Proverbs 9:10:** *"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom and the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding."*

Implanted in the heart by God as we come to know him

We cannot just **make up our minds** that we are going to fear God because it is **put into the heart** by **God Himself:**

**Jeremiah 32:40:** *"And I will make an everlasting covenant with them that I will not turn away from doing them good; but I will put My fear in their hearts so that they will not depart from Me."*

## Better than Riches

The fear of the Lord is **better than riches:**

**Proverbs 15:16:**

*"Better is a little with the fear of the Lord than great treasure with trouble."*

## A Choice

**Nehemiah 1:11:** *"O Lord, I pray, please let Your ear be attentive to the prayer of Your servant, and to the prayer of Your servants who desire to fear Your name; and let Your servant prosper this day, I pray, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man."*

**Proverbs 1:28-30:** *"Then they will call on me, but I will not answer; they will seek me diligently, but they will not find me. <sup>29</sup> Because they hated knowledge and did not choose the fear of the Lord, <sup>30</sup> they would have none of my counsel and despised my every rebuke."*

## It can be Taught

**Psalm 34:11:** *"Come, you children, listen to me; I will teach you the fear of the Lord."*

But What **does it mean** to fear God?

The fear of God or of the Lord has a **rich meaning** in the Bible. It is like a **many edged diamond** with several **complementary** connotations.

In order to understand the concept in **Revelation 14:7** we must take into account the **entire Biblical testimony**.

By **definition** the fear of God or the fear of the Lord is an attitude of profound **respect, awe, reverence and worship** to Him because of **who He is, the Creator**:

**Psalm 33:6-9**: “By the word of the Lord the heavens were made and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth. <sup>7</sup> He gathers the waters of the sea together as a heap; He lays up the deep in storehouses. <sup>8</sup> Let all the earth fear the Lord; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him. <sup>9</sup> For He spoke and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast”

**Jeremiah 10:6-7**: “Inasmuch as there is none like You, O Lord (You are great, and Your name is great in might.) <sup>7</sup> Who would not fear You, O King of the nations? For this is Your rightful due. For among all the wise men of the nations and in all their kingdoms there is none like You.”

In the magnificent book, **Child Guidance** we find a **brief** and **profound** description of what it means to fear God:

“True reverence for God is inspired by a sense of His infinite greatness and a realization of His presence.” **Child Guidance**, p. 538

### **Distance and Closeness**

**Isaiah 57:15**. You see, God is **transcendent**. He is **over, above and above** His creation. As **Rudolph Otto** put it, He is the **wholly other**. He is not our **good old buddy**. He’s is not the **man upstairs**. He demands **respect and reverence** and we must be careful about exercising **undue familiarity** with Him. He will not be **trifled with**. On the other hand He is our **Father** and we must **love him**. In other words, He is **over and beyond** His creation but also in **intimate contact** with it

**Isaiah 57:15**: “For thus says the High and Lofty One Who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy: “I dwell in the high and holy place with him who has a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.”

### **An Intimate Closeness**

It means to **cleave** to the Lord. It is the same word which is used in **Genesis 2:24** to speak of **Eve cleaving** to her husband. **Psalm 102:5**: **Bones** cleave to skin; **Psalm 137:6**: **Tongue** cleaves to roof of mouth.

Notice all the other **synonymous** words:

**Deuteronomy 13:4:** “You shall walk after the Lord your God and fear Him, and keep His commandments and obey His voice; you shall serve Him and hold fast to Him.”

### Respect for His awesome and holy Name

**Deuteronomy 28:58, 59:** “If you do not carefully observe all the words of this law that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and awesome name, **THE LORD YOUR GOD**,<sup>59</sup> then the Lord will bring upon you and your descendants extraordinary plagues — great and prolonged plagues — and serious and prolonged sicknesses.”

**Psalms 111:9:** “He has sent redemption to His people; He has commanded His covenant forever: Holy and awesome is His name.”

**Exodus 20:7:** “You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain.”

**Matthew 6:9:** “Hallowed be Thy name.”

**Slang expressions** that use the **names of God** such as “gee” and “gosh”. Using God’s name in songs **without thinking** about what we are saying. Be careful about **repeating** His awesome name in **prayer**. The **Jews** did not even dare pronounce the **covenant name YHWH**.

### It will affect the way you worship God

It means to worship God in the **beauty of holiness**. How you **dress**, the type of **music** you play, whether you **sing or not**, chewing **gum**, whether you **clap** or say amen and hallelujah or not.

**I Chronicles 16:29, 30.** “*Give to the Lord the glory due His name; bring an offering, and come before Him. Oh, worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness!*<sup>30</sup> **Tremble** before Him, all the earth. The world also is firmly established, it shall not be moved.”

### **How Israel worshiped** when God’s presence was manifested

**II Chronicles 7:3:** “When all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord on the temple, they **bowed their faces to the ground on the pavement**, and **worshiped** and **praised** the Lord, saying: “For He is good, For His mercy endures forever.”

- **Isaiah 6**
- **Moses (Exodus 3:5-6)**
- When **Peter** encountered Jesus (**Luke 5:8**)
- The fear of the Lord means to be **humble** We are **humus, creatures of clay**. We are nothing without God.

**Psalms 9:20:** “Put them in fear, O Lord that the nations may know themselves to be but men.”

**Isaiah 45:9:** "Woe to him who strives with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth! Shall the clay say to him who forms it, 'What are you making?' Or shall your handiwork say, 'He has no hands?'"

Remember what happened to **Nebuchadnezzar** when he was filled with pride. The jewel of reason was removed and he was immediately like a beast. God gives us the power to reason so that we can rule and accomplish things. (See **Daniel 4:28 – 37.**)

The fear of the Lord means to **trust Him**

**Psalm 115:11:** "You who fear the Lord, trust in the Lord; He is their help and their shield."

**Affects the Lifestyle (the way we live)**

But the fear of God is not only an **attitude of the mind**. The fear of the Lord always translates into **proper ethical behavior**.

By far, the **most prominent connotation** of the fear of the Lord is that it always translates into **service and loving obedience**. In contrast, when people **don't fear God** their ethical behavior reveals it.

**Genesis 20:11:** "And Abraham said, "Because I thought, surely the **fear of God is not in this place**; and they will kill me on account of my wife."

**Exodus 1:17:** "But the midwives **feared God**, and did not do as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the male children alive."

**Ecclesiastes 8:11-13:** "Because the sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully **set in them to do evil**.<sup>12</sup> Though a sinner does **evil a hundred times**, and his days are prolonged, yet I surely know that it will be well **with those who fear God, who fear before Him**.<sup>13</sup> But it will not be well with the **wicked**; nor will he prolong his days, which are as a shadow, because he **does not fear** before God."

**Romans 3:10-18:** "As it is written: "There is **none righteous**, no, not one;<sup>11</sup> there is none who understands; there is none who seeks after God<sup>12</sup> They have all turned aside; they have together become unprofitable; there is none who does good, no, not one"<sup>13</sup> "Their throat is an open tomb; with their tongues they have practiced **deceit**"; "The poison of asps is under their lips";<sup>14</sup> "Whose mouth is full of **cursing and bitterness**."<sup>15</sup> "Their feet are swift to **shed blood**;<sup>16</sup> **destruction and misery** are in their ways;<sup>17</sup> and the way of peace they have not known."<sup>18</sup> "There is **no fear of God** before their eyes."

The fear of God is linked with **obedience to the Ten Commandments** which God spoke on Mount Sinai:

**Deuteronomy 4:10-13:** “. . . especially concerning the day you stood before the Lord your God in Horeb, when the Lord said to me, ‘Gather the people to Me, and I will let them **hear My words**, that they may **learn to fear Me** all the days they live on the earth, and that they may **teach their children**.<sup>11</sup> ‘Then you came near and stood at the foot of the mountain, and the mountain **burned with fire** to the midst of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness.<sup>12</sup> And the **Lord spoke to you** out of the midst of the fire. You heard the sound of the words, but saw no form; you only **heard a voice**.<sup>13</sup> So He declared to you **His covenant** which He commanded you to perform, that is, **the Ten Commandments**; and He wrote them on two tablets of stone.”

### **Caring about People**

Those who have it treat the **less fortunate** and the **weak** with respect.

**Leviticus 19:14, 32:** “You shall not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind, shall **fear your God**; I am the Lord. . .<sup>32</sup> ‘You shall rise before the gray headed and honor the presence of an old man, and fear your God: I am the Lord.”

**Leviticus 25:17, 36:** “Therefore you shall not oppress one another, but you shall **fear your God**; for I am the Lord your God. . .<sup>36</sup> Take no usury or interest from him; but **fear your God**, that your brother may live with you.”

**Leviticus 25:43:** “You shall not rule over him with rigor, but you shall **fear your God**.”

**Deuteronomy 5:29:** “Oh, that they had such a heart in them that they would **fear Me and always keep all My commandments**, that it might be well with them and with their children forever!”

**Deuteronomy 8:6:** “Therefore you shall **keep the commandments** of the Lord your God, to walk in His ways and to **fear Him**.”

**Deuteronomy 10:12-13:** “And now, Israel, what does the Lord your God require of you, but **to fear the Lord your God**, to **walk** in all His ways and to **love Him**, to **serve** the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul,<sup>13</sup> and to **keep the commandments** of the Lord and His statutes which I command you today for your good?”

**Psalms 103:17-18:** “But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting on those who **fear Him**, and His righteousness to children's children,<sup>18</sup> To such as keep His covenant and to those who **remember His commandments to do them**.”

**I Samuel 12:14, 15, 24, 25:** “If you **fear the Lord** and **serve Him** and **obey His voice**, and **do not rebel** against the commandment of the Lord, then both you and the king who reigns over you will continue following the Lord your God.<sup>15</sup> However, if you do **not obey** the voice of the Lord, but

***rebel** against the commandment of the Lord, then the hand of the Lord will be against you, as it was against your fathers. . .<sup>24</sup> Only **fear the Lord**, and **serve Him** in truth with all your heart; for consider what great things He has done for you.<sup>25</sup> But if you **still do wickedly**, you shall be swept away, both you and your king."*

**Ecclesiastes 12:13, 14:** *"Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: **Fear God** and keep His **commandments** for this is the whole duty of man. <sup>14</sup> **For** God will bring every work into **judgment** including every secret thing whether good or whether it is evil."*

**Genesis 22:12:** *"And He said: "Do not lay your hand on the lad, or do anything to him; for now **I know that you fear God**, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me."*

**Job 1:8, 9:** *"Then the Lord said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a **blameless** and **upright** man, one who **fears God** and **shuns evil?**"<sup>9</sup> So Satan answered the Lord and said, "Does Job **fear God** for nothing?"*

**Job 28:28:** *"And to man He said, 'Behold, the **fear of the Lord**, that is wisdom, And to **depart from evil** is understanding."*

**Proverbs 8:13:** *"The **fear of the Lord is to hate evil**; pride and arrogance and the evil way and the perverse mouth I hate."*

**Proverbs 16:6:** *"In mercy and truth atonement is provided for iniquity; and by the **fear of the Lord one departs from evil**."*

**Proverbs 3:7:** *"Do not be wise in your own eyes; **fear the Lord and depart from evil**."*

**Proverbs 14:2** *"He who **walks in his uprightness fears the Lord** but he who is **perverse** in his ways despises Him."*

**Joshua 24:14:** *"Now therefore, **fear the Lord**, **serve Him** in sincerity and in truth, and **put away the gods** which your fathers served on the other side of the River and in Egypt. **Serve the Lord!**"*

**Hebrews 11:7:** *"By faith Noah, being divinely warned of things not yet seen, **moved with godly fear**, prepared an ark for the saving of his household, by which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness that is by faith."*

**Hebrews 12:28-29:** *"Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may **serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear**."<sup>29</sup> For our God is a consuming fire."*

**II Corinthians 7:1:** *"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, **perfecting holiness in the fear of God**."*

## **Promises for those who Fear God**

**Malachi 3:6:** “Then those who **feared the Lord** spoke to one another and the Lord listened and heard them; so a book of remembrance was written before Him for **those who fear the Lord** and who **meditate** on His name.”

**Psalm 103: 11-14:** “For as the heavens are high above the earth so great is His mercy toward those who **fear Him**; <sup>12</sup> as far as the east is from the west so far has He removed our transgressions from us <sup>13</sup> As a father pities his children so the Lord pities those who **fear Him**. <sup>14</sup> For He knows our frame; He remembers that we are dust.”

**Proverbs 10:27:** “The **fear of the Lord** prolongs days but the years of the wicked will be shortened.”



## LESSON #4 – HOW TO GLORIFY GOD

### Introduction

**Revelation 14:6, 7:** This is the **second imperative** or **command** that the **gospel** makes on us. The word is *doxa* where we get the word **doxology**.

*“Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth — to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—<sup>7</sup> **saying with a loud voice:** “Fear God and **give glory to Him**, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.”*

### No Glory to Give

**Romans 3:23:** “. . . for all have sinned and fall short [“to lack”] of the glory of God.”

**How can we give glory to God** when we actually don’t have any glory to give?

Before we can answer this question we must ask another:

### What is God’s glory?

God’s glory, literally speaking, is like a raging fire

**Exodus 24:15-17:** *“Then Moses went up into the mountain, and a cloud covered the mountain.<sup>16</sup> Now the glory of the Lord rested on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. And on the seventh day He called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud<sup>17</sup> The sight of the glory of the Lord was like a consuming fire on the top of the mountain in the eyes of the children of Israel.”*

**This is not** the glory that the first angel’s message is referring to.

## Moses was a type of Jesus

**Deuteronomy 18:18:** *“I will raise up for them a Prophet **like you** from among their brethren, and will put My words in His mouth, and He shall speak to them all that I command Him.”*

## Moses Requests to see God’s Glory

**Exodus 33:18:** *“And he said, “Please, show me Your glory.”*

**Exodus 33:19:** *“Then He said, “I will make all **My goodness** pass before you, and I will proclaim the **name of the Lord** before you. I will be **gracious** to whom I will be gracious, and I will have **compassion** on whom I will have compassion.”*

**Exodus 34:5-7:** *“Now the Lord descended in the cloud and stood with him there, and **proclaimed the name of the Lord.** <sup>6</sup> And the Lord **passed before him** and proclaimed, “The Lord, the Lord God, **merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth, 7 keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving** iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means **clearing the guilty,** visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children to the third and the fourth generation.”*

## His glory is seen in His created works

**Psalms 19:1:** *“The heavens declare **the glory of God;** and the firmament shows His handiwork.”*

## His glory is seen in His works of redemption

**Psalms 79:9:** *“**Help us,** O God of our salvation, for the **glory of Your name;** and deliver us, and provide atonement for our sins, for **Your name's sake!**”*

## God’s glory is to save the lost

**Psalms 85:9:** *“Surely **His salvation** is near to those who **fear Him that glory may dwell** in our land.”*

## The Face of Moses shone with the glory of God

**Exodus 34:29:** *“Now it was so, when Moses came down from Mount Sinai (and the two tablets of the Testimony were in Moses' hand when he came down from the mountain), that Moses did not know that the **skin of his face shone while he talked with Him.**”*

## Because Moses had been with God

**Exodus 33:11** So **the Lord** spoke to Moses **face to face,** as a man speaks to his friend.”

It was **Jesus who spoke** with Moses in the **burning bush** and on **Mt. Sinai**

### **Meekest Man on Earth**

**Numbers 12:3:** *“Now the man Moses was very humble, more than all men who were on the face of the earth.”*

**The World Book Dictionary: to be meek means:**

“not easily angered, mild, patient, forbearing, gentle, docile, submissive, courteous, compassionate, humble, merciful. The divine grace of self-restraint in the face of malicious criticism.”

### **Moses not Always Meek**

Moses was **not always** this way. Moses had a **violent temper**

**Exodus 2:11, 12:** *“Now it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out to his brethren and looked at their burdens. And he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brethren. <sup>12</sup> So he looked this way and that way, and when he saw no one, he killed the Egyptian and hid him in the sand.”*

- He had assimilated the **ideas** and **attitudes** of his environment.
- The life of Moses was divided into **three forties**.
- The **first forty** was in Egypt.
- The **second forty** was tending Jethro’s sheep.
- The **third forty** was tending **God’s sheep** in the wilderness. He never lost His temper and was willing to give his life for His people
- He exercised **perfect control** and exhibited the **patience of Jesus**.
- In fact, the **meekness of Jesus** rubbed off on Moses and this was the **glory on His face** as we are told in **II Corinthians 3**

### **On Greater than Moses: The Glory of the Father**

We beheld His glory: grace and truth are His glory.

**John 1:14:** *“And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father full of grace and truth.”*

The son revealed the **glory of the Father**

**John 1:18:** *“No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him.”*

Jesus sought to bring **glory to His Father**, not to Himself

**John 7:18:** *“He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him.”*

Spent time with His Father on a **mountain**

**Matthew 14:23:** *“And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray. And when evening had come, He was alone there.”*

**Mark 1:35:** *“Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.”*

When Jesus **came out of communion** with His Father **they saw the glory** of His Father on the **face of Jesus**

**II Corinthians 4:6:** *“For it is the God who commanded light to shine out of darkness who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.”*

My family and I have visited the Grand Teton National Park in northwestern Wyoming, and have enjoyed viewing the outstanding scenery there. There is one spectacular scene where we are standing by a certain lake in the early morning that is clear as crystal, no ripples in the water, as if there is an enormous mirror reflecting the mountains in the distance. It is so still it is difficult to determine where the mountains begin (reality) and where the reflection (non-reality) is. Just so, when Jesus was asked to show His disciples the Father, He told them that **“He who has seen me has seen the Father.”**

**John 14:8-10:** *“Philip said to Him, “Lord, **show us the Father**, and it is sufficient for us.”<sup>9</sup> Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? **He who has seen Me has seen the Father**; so how can you say, ‘Show us the Father’? <sup>10</sup> Do you not believe that **I am in the Father, and the Father in Me**? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the **Father who dwells in Me** does the works.”*

People in Christ’s day thought that **illness** was a **result of sin**—that God actually **punished people with illness**.

His **miracles** are His glory

**John 2:11:** *“This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.”*

**Resurrection of Lazarus** was His glory

**John 11:4, 40:** *"When Jesus heard that, He said, "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified through it." . . .<sup>40</sup> Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you that if you would believe you would see the glory of God?"*

**Healed the sick** because **God was with Him**

**Acts 10:38:** *". . . how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him."*

When He revealed God's glory the people gave glory to Him

**Luke 13:13:** When He revealed God's glory the people returned the glory to God. **Woman 18 years bent over**

**Luke 17:15:** One of the **ten lepers** came back, glorified God and gave thanks to Jesus

**Luke 18:43:** The **blind man** glorified God and the people praised the Lord

**Luke 7:16:** When he **raised the son of the widow of Nain** the people glorified God

At the end of His life He says to His Father: **I have revealed your glory**

**John 17:4, 22, 23:** *"I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. . . .<sup>22</sup> And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one<sup>23</sup> I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me."*

**His glory was His death**

**John 12:23, 24:** *"But Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified. <sup>24</sup> Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain."*

**Reflecting His Glory**

Jesus is the **original light** of the sun

**John 8:12:** *"Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life."*

We are like the **moon to reflect His light**. We are the light of the world.

**Matthew 5:14 -16:** "**You are the light** of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden.<sup>15</sup> Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. <sup>16</sup> Let **your light** so shine before men, that they may **see your good works** and **glorify your Father** in heaven."

**I Peter 2:11, 12:** "Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul,<sup>12</sup> having your **conduct honorable among the Gentiles**, that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by your **good works** which they observe, **glorify God** in the day of visitation."

God is glorified when we bear **much fruit**

**John 15:8:** "By this My Father is **glorified**, that you bear **much fruit**; so you will be My disciples."

**Galatians 5:22, 23:** "But the **fruit of the Spirit** is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law."

**Peter glorified God** by His death. Every **martyr gave glory** to God

**John 21: 18, 19:** "Most assuredly, I say to you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you and carry you where you do not wish." <sup>19</sup> This He spoke, signifying by what death he would **glorify God**."

### **Final Revelation of Glory**

The earth will be **full of God's glory**

**Revelation 18:1:** "After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory."

Notice what God's glory is, **his character**

**Isaiah 58:6-8:** "Is this not the fast that I have chosen: To loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, to let the oppressed go free and that you break every yoke?<sup>7</sup> Is it not to share your bread with the hungry, and that you bring to your house the poor who are cast out; when you see the naked, that you cover him and not hide yourself from your own flesh?<sup>8</sup> Then your light shall break forth like the morning, your healing shall spring forth speedily, and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of the Lord shall be your rear guard."

## Glorify in Body and Spirit

How our **health** affects our capacity to glorify God

**I Corinthians 6:19, 20:** *“Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? <sup>20</sup> For you were bought at a price; therefore **glorify God in your body** and in **your spirit**, which are God's.”*

**I Corinthians 10:31:** *“Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the **glory of God.**”*

**Romans 12:1, 2:** *“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present **your bodies a living sacrifice**, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. <sup>2</sup> And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the **renewing of your mind**, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.”*

Body affects the brain, the brain affects the mind, the mind is the only medium through which God can communicate with us.

- Alcohol
- Coffee
- Smoking
- Drugs
- Eating forbidden foods

**1 Timothy 4:1-5:** *“Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons, <sup>2</sup> speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron, <sup>3</sup> **forbidding to marry**, and commanding to **abstain from foods which God created** to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth <sup>4</sup> For **every creature of God is good**, and **nothing is to be refused** if it is received with thanksgiving <sup>5</sup> for it is **sanctified** by the word of God and prayer.”*

**Genesis 1:29-30:** *“And God said, “See, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you **it shall be for food.**”*

We are **being changed** into His likeness by **beholding**.

I once had a student who spent three years in the classroom who aced every class he took. He always sat on the front row and took copious notes. A few years ago I was traveling and met a woman who asked me if I knew this student. When I said yes she said: “You preach just like he does.” I then told her that he had been my student for three years and she said: “Now I know why he preaches like you do.” The point is that when you spend quality time with someone you eventually come to reflect that person.

## **Butterflies go through the process of metamorphosis**

**II Corinthians 3:18:** *“But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.”*

In that marvelous devotional book **Sons and Daughters of God** we find this **beautiful commentary** on this verse:

*“By beholding Christ, by talking of Him, by beholding the loveliness of His character we become changed. Changed from glory to glory. And what is glory? Character—and he becomes changed from character to character. Thus we see that there is a work of purification that goes on by beholding Jesus.”* **Sons and Daughters of God**, p. 337

When we watch violence, sex, profanity, cheating, lying, we are changed into the likeness of these things. **Physically** we are what we eat through our **mouth**. **Spiritually** we are what we eat through our **ears and eyes**.



## LESSON #5 - THE HOUR OF GOD'S JUDGMENT

### Introduction

**Revelation 14:6, 7:** *“Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth--to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people--<sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice, “Fear God and give glory to Him, for [“causal conjunction”]: because] the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.””*

Most people think of the judgment as an **event** but we should rather think of it as a **process**. The judgment in Revelation has **three clear stages**:

- **Before** the Second coming of Jesus (**Revelation 14:6, 7**)
- **During** the Millennium (**Revelation 20:4-6**)
- **After** the Millennium (**Revelation 20:13-15**)

In this lesson we will study **only the stage** before the Second Coming of Jesus.

Let's **go back** to the book of **Genesis** for some **background**.

### The Origin of Man

**Genesis 2:7 (Isaiah 64:8):** *“And the LORD God formed man [body] of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life [energizing force]; and man became a living being.”*

- The **material body**
- The **brain** processes and stores the information that comes through the **five senses** of the body
- The **electrical power** source
- Through what comes in you create your own **self-identity**. You are what you allow to come into your body through your **five senses**.

## What Happens at Death?

**Ecclesiastes 12:7:** *“Then the dust will return to the earth as it was, and the spirit will return to God who gave it.”*

At death the **body with its brain** is **unplugged** and **disintegrates**.

But **what happens** to our **personal self-identity** which we formed while we were alive?

### The Content of the Books (Plural):

**A complete biography inside and out kept in heaven**

**Actions: II Corinthians 5:10:** *“For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.”*

**Words: Matthew 12:36, 37:** *“But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the Day of Judgment. <sup>37</sup> For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.”*

**Works, secrets: Ecclesiastes 12:13, 14:** *“Fear God and keep His Commandments, for this is the whole duty of man. <sup>14</sup> For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil.”*

**Works: Revelation 20:12:** *“And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books.”*

- Jesus is in **heaven in person** but on earth He is written in books - **66 books**. Jesus is the Word of God **in person** but He is also the **written Word** of God.
- **We are personally on earth** but in heaven our **self-identity** is written in books.
- The heavenly books contain a **complete biography**: Every **act**, every **word**, every **motive**, every **thought**, every **emotion**, even every **opportunity to do good** which we did not take advantage of. There is a **complete record** of our lives **inside and out**! God has **another me** in heaven in **written form**.

The Bible says the records are contained in books but I am persuaded that if God spoke to a **prophet today** he/she would speak in terms of **video cameras and computers**.

## **The Contents of the Book (Singular)**

**Philippians 4:3:** “And I urge you also, true companion, help these women who labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the Book of Life.”

**Revelation 3:5:** “He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.”

**Revelation 13:8:** “All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.”

**Exodus 32:31-32:** “Then Moses returned to the LORD and said, “Oh, these people have committed a great sin, and have made for themselves a god of gold! <sup>32</sup> Yet now, if You will forgive their sin--but if not, I pray, blot me out of Your book which You have written.””

**Daniel 12:1:** “At that time Michael shall stand up, the great prince who stands watch over the sons of your people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that time. And at that time your people shall be delivered, everyone who is found written in the book.”

### **Every Human Being Must Appear.**

**II Corinthians 5:10:** “For we must all [without exception] appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body [then they must be written there], according to what he has done [what you have done must be written there], whether good or bad.”

### **The Judgment is in Heaven after 1798**

**Daniel 7:9-10:** “I watched till thrones were put in place, and the Ancient of Days [where does God the Father live?] was seated; His garment was white as snow, and the hair of His head was like pure wool. His throne was a fiery flame, its wheels a burning fire; <sup>10</sup> a fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him. A thousand thousands ministered to Him; ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The court was seated, and the books were opened.”

### **The Judgment is before the close of probation and the Second Coming**

The judgment occurs while the **gospel is being preached**. At the conclusion, **Jesus comes in Daniel 7:13**.

**Revelation 14:6-7:** “Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth--to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people-- <sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice, “Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.”

## Reward of the judgment will be given when Jesus Comes

**Matthew 16:27:** “For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works.”

**Revelation 22:12:** “And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work.”

## Where are the righteous dead until Jesus comes to give the reward?

**John 5:28, 29:** “Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice <sup>29</sup> and come forth -- those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.”

If the dead in Christ are in the grave until Jesus comes, **how** then could they appear before Christ’s judgment seat **in heaven before the Second Coming?**

## Another Look at the Human Spirit

**Luke 8:52-55:** “Now all wept and mourned for her; but He said, “Do not weep; she is not dead, but sleeping.” <sup>53</sup> And they laughed Him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. <sup>54</sup> But He put them all out, took her by the hand and called, saying, “Little girl, arise.” <sup>55</sup> Then her spirit returned, and she arose immediately. And He commanded that she be given something to eat.”

**Acts 7:57-60:** “Then they cried out with a loud voice, stopped their ears, and ran at him with one accord; <sup>58</sup> and they cast him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man named Saul. <sup>59</sup> And they stoned Stephen as he was calling on God and saying, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.” <sup>60</sup> Then he knelt down and cried out with a loud voice, “Lord, do not charge them with this sin.” And when he had said this, he fell asleep.”

**Luke 23:46:** “And when Jesus had cried out with a loud voice, He said, “Father, ‘into Your hands I commit My spirit.’ Having said this, He breathed His last.”

## The devotional book Maranatha

“Our personal identity is preserved in the resurrection, though not the same particles of matter or material substance as went into the grave. The wondrous works of God are a mystery to man. The spirit, the character of man, is returned to God, there to be preserved. In the resurrection every man will have his own character. God in His own time will call forth the dead, giving again the breath of life, and bidding the dry bones live. The same form will come forth, but it will be free from disease and every defect. It lives again bearing the same individuality of features, so that friend will recognize friend.” Maranatha, p. 301

**Job 19:25-27 (NIV):** “I know that my Redeemer lives, and that in the end he will stand upon the earth.  
<sup>26</sup> And after my skin has been destroyed, yet in my flesh I will see God; <sup>27</sup> I myself will see him with my own eyes - I, and not another. How my heart yearns within me!

### **True also of the wicked after the millennium**

“There are kings and generals who conquered nations, valiant men who never lost a battle, proud, ambitious warriors whose approach made kingdoms tremble. In death these experienced no change. As they come up from the grave, they resume the current of their thoughts just where it ceased. They are actuated by the same desire to conquer that ruled them when they fell. Great Controversy, p. 664

The assassination of **John F. Kennedy** will provide a good illustration. When you see that **short film clip** of the presidential limousine turning the corner **onto Elm Street** in Dallas, is President Kennedy **alive or is he dead? He is alive but you are seeing the clip after he is dead.**

In a very real sense, when God brings out the life records of the dead in the judgment, the **dead are alive—on the tape**. The **taping** was done **while they were alive** but the DVD is actually **examined after they are dead**. In a very real sense, then, the dead will appear alive before the judgment seat of Christ when they are judged.

Think of the example of the **video camera** that is turned off and then turned on ten years later. It **picks up where it left off**.

### **Explain how the Process Works**

**Revelation 20:11-12:** “Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. <sup>12</sup> And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another **book** was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books.”

### **The Daily and the Yearly Sanctuary Service**

#### **We will be judged by the law of God**

**James 2:12:** “So speak and so do as those who will be judged by the law of liberty.”

#### **All have broken the law and therefore are guilty**

**Romans 3:10, 19, 23:** “As it is written: “There is none righteous, no, not one. . . <sup>19</sup> Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped and all the world may become guilty before God. . . <sup>23</sup> for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

**All under the death sentence--we are all on death row**

**Romans 6:23:** “For the wages of sin is death. . .”

**Satan** stands as the accuser or district attorney and he is right about our sins

**Zechariah 3:1:** “Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to oppose him.”

If Jesus **judged us strictly** on the basis of **our records** we would all be **lost**. **How then can we stand with bold assurance** in the judgment?

He lived the **perfect life** I should and he **died our death**

**I Peter 1:18-20:** “. . . knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, <sup>19</sup> but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. <sup>20</sup> He indeed was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you. . .”

We have an **advocate** with the Father. Jesus now **represents us** before the Father. If I **retain his services as my attorney**, his **righteousness** will stand in place of my **unrighteousness**. If our sins have **entered the sanctuary** through His blood by **repentance, confession and trust** in Him, God will accept **his life** in place of ours.

**I John 2:1:** “My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.”

We must **confess** our sins and he will forgive us. In order to confess we must **repent** and in order to repent we must have **sorrow for sin** and a **willingness to depart** from it. Only when we come to Calvary do we see the monster that sin is.

**I John 1:9:** “If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”

**Leviticus 16:16:** “So he shall make atonement for the **Holy Place**, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, for all their sins; and so he shall do for the **tabernacle of meeting** which remains among them in the midst of their uncleanness.”

Those who in the **judgment before the second coming** are **found to be in Christ** will be **resurrected** and **receive the reward** when Jesus comes

**I Thessalonians 4:15-17** “For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. <sup>16</sup> For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first <sup>17</sup> Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up

together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.”

### **Saul of Tarsus was a nasty character and had much blood on his hands**

**Acts 26:9-11:** *“Indeed, I myself thought I must do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. <sup>10</sup> This I also did in Jerusalem and many of the saints I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I cast my vote against them. <sup>11</sup> And I punished them often in every synagogue and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly enraged against them, I persecuted them even to foreign cities.”*

- His **record of sin was great**. In himself he was **doomed**.
- The only one of the saints we know of by name is **Stephen**. (See **Acts 7:58-60**.)
- But he received Jesus on the **road to Damascus**—(I have been there).
- **Acts 22:16:** *“Arise and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.”*
- Saul was indeed a scoundrel but after his conversion on the road to Damascus, his name was changed to Paul and he was a soul-winner for Christ. Imagine the look on Stephen’s face in the kingdom when he meets Paul there for the first time.

### **The computer illustration**

- The **computer (a material object)**
- The **brain**
- The **power source**
- Takes on a **self-identity that you program**
- It might **crash or be smashed**
- The **backup disk**

### **Buying a new computer:**

- A **new computer** (Indestructible)
- A **new brain** (more memory)
- **Plugged into** the power source
- **Backup disk** logged into the computer. Given the **same self-identity**

Now some good news about the **DELETE** key

I’m working on my sermon at the computer and typing along. When I have completed it and printed it out, I read it over to make sure that are no errors and suddenly I discover that for a portion of a paragraph I had my fingers on the wrong keys and there’s just a whole line of gibberish. Thank the Lord that computers have a delete key and all I have to do is highlight the errors and touch this special key that will make it all right. Just so, God will blot out every sin from our individual record that has

been repented of and confessed and our slate is clean again. We will **not receive back** all the bad things which were on our record. This is why repentance (sorrow for sin and a turning away from it) and confession are a matter of **life or death**. Our **greatest assurance** is to have our sins covered by the blood of Jesus **in the sanctuary**.



## LESSON #6 - THE FOUNDATION OF TRUE WORSHIP

### Introduction

People from every **nation, kindred, tongue and people** are commanded to worship the **Creator**. This is not a command for the **Jews alone**.

**Revelation 14:6, 7:** *“Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth—to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—<sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice: “Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.”*

### Who was this creator?

**Colossians 1:15-17:** *“He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. <sup>16</sup> For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. <sup>17</sup> And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist [hold together. He is the glue of creation].”*

### Why are we commanded to worship?

**Ps 95:6:** *“Oh come, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.”*

**Nehemiah 9:6:** *“You alone are the Lord; You have made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things on it, the seas and all that is in them and You preserve them all [hold them all together]. The host of heaven worships You.”*

**Romans 1:24, 25:** *“Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, <sup>25</sup> who exchanged the truth of God for the lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.”*

**Revelation 4:11:** "You are worthy, O Lord, to receive all glory and honor and power for You created all things and by Your will they exist and were created."

Was **Jesus the Creator** or was the **Father**? The Father was the **Architect** and the Son was the **Master Builder**. This becomes clear in **Hebrews 1:3** where we are told:

**Hebrews 1:1-2:** "God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets, <sup>2</sup> has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds."

**Acts 17:24-25, 31:** "God, who made the world and everything in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands. <sup>25</sup> Nor is He worshiped with men's hands, as though He needed anything, since He gives to all life, breath and all things. . .<sup>31</sup> He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead."

If creation is the motivation for worship then we must go back to the **story of creation**.

### The First Six Days of Creation

**Genesis 1:31-2:1:** "Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day. <sup>1</sup> Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished."

- **God made** everything in **six days**
- He **finished** His work at the **end of the sixth day**

### The Seventh Day of Creation

**Genesis 2:2, 3:** "And on the seventh day **God** ended His work which He had done, and He rested [shabbat] on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. <sup>3</sup> **Then** [after He rested] **God** blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because [he made it holy because he had rested] in it He rested [shabbat] from all His work which **God** had created and made."

- God did **all the work** on the first six days. **Man did nothing**
- **God rested** on the seventh day and **then made it holy**
- This was **Jesus' week** before it was man's week

As an example, an **artist** paints a **work of art** on the **canvas** and then **signs** his work to **identify** the maker. God put His signature on Creation when He created the seventh day and made it holy.

The **signature** or **seal** is always at the **end of the document**.

The Sabbath was Christ's **seal on the work of creation**.

What Jesus did at Creation

Jesus **created the first week**—**He worked six** and **He rested** on the seventh. This was first of all **Jesus' week** because He worked and He rested.

He **rested** on the day and **after** He had rested He **blessed** the day and made it **holy**.

What made the seventh **day holy** is that Jesus **rested upon it**. It was his **rest that made it holy**.

Notice the **corroborating evidence** in the **fourth commandment** of God's **holy Law** spoken with His **own voice** and written with His **own finger**:

**Exodus 20:8-11:** *"Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. <sup>9</sup> **Six days you shall labor** and do all your work, <sup>10</sup> but the seventh day is the **Sabbath of the Lord your God**. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your man servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates <sup>11</sup> For [motivation clause: "because"] in **six days** the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and **rested** [rested first] the seventh day. **Therefore** [because He rested] the Lord **blessed** the Sabbath day and **hallowed** it."*

Until recently it was an **enigma** to me as to why there is no **direct command** in the **Genesis story** for **Adam and Eve** to keep the Sabbath. But upon **closer examination** of the creation story I **now know why** he did not command Adam and Eve to keep that first Sabbath. He had to **make it holy by His rest first** and then He could **give the holy day to man**.

- Could not **keep holy** until He **made it holy**
- Could not follow the **example** until the example had been given
- Could not keep the seventh day holy until **He had worked six days**

Underline that the Sabbath is **Jesus' Sabbath** before it was given to man. This is why it is called "**the Sabbath of the Lord thy God**" and Jesus calls it "**my holy day**." It is Jesus' day because He **kept it first** and it **belongs to Him**.

*"The Lord himself had worked six days, then rested on the seventh, setting thereby a **permanent pattern** for the benefit of mankind." Henry Morris, Biblical Creationism, p. 62*

The Sabbath became a **sign and reminder** of the Creator:

**Exodus 31:17:** *"It is **a sign** between Me and the children of Israel forever [it does not say exclusively]; **for** [because] in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He **rested** and was **refreshed**."*

**After making the week** and the Sabbath Jesus **gave them both to man** (Mark 2:27). **We know** this because of **Exodus 20:11**.

**Exodus 20:8-11:** The **fourth commandment** of the holy law that God wrote with His own finger reveals clearly that the Sabbath is a **creation institution**.

The **late Henry Morris** who before his death was an Evangelical Christian but was a **staunch defender** of a literal creation in six literal days and the **founder** of the **Institution for Creation Research** remarks about the fourth commandment:

*“The observance of the ‘sabbath day’ (that is, rest day) was not instituted by this commandment, for it had been practiced by mankind ever since the actual week of creation, when ‘God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it: because he had rested from all his work which God created and made’ (Genesis. 2:3).”* Henry Morris, **Biblical Creationism**, pp. 61, 62

*“Not only is there considerable evidence that Sabbath observance existed in both Israel and in other nations long before Moses, but the Word of God makes it plain that it was established by God himself, in commemoration of his completed creation, and that it has been observed as a special day at least by some, ever since.”* Henry Morris, **Biblical Creationism**, p. 251.

*“With the passing of the centuries, the Sabbath eventually became almost exclusively associated with the religious ceremonies of the nation of Israel, even though the Creator had hallowed it originally for all men. When the Creator eventually became man, however, in the person of Jesus Christ, he stressed that it had never been intended as a mere Jewish religious ritual, as the Pharisees had distorted it, but for the good of all men.”* Henry Morris, **Biblical Creationism**, p. 253.

## Israel’s Redeemer

Now let’s go **ahead** in human history. **Jesus Christ** was the one who **redeemed** Israel from **Egypt** and gave the **Ten Commandments**:

**Exodus 3:13, 14:** *“Then Moses said to God, ‘Indeed, when I come to the children of Israel and say to them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent me to you,’ and they say to me, ‘What is His name?’ what shall I say to them?’”*<sup>14</sup> *And God said to Moses, “I AM WHO I AM.” And He said, “Thus you shall say to the children of Israel: I AM has sent me to you.”*

## *The Creator is also the Redeemer*

**John 8:58, 59:** *“Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM.”*<sup>59</sup> *Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.”*

## The Creator is the Redeemer

**John 1:1-3, 14:** “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.. <sup>2</sup> He was in the beginning with God. <sup>3</sup> All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made” <sup>14</sup> And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

## The Passover Lamb

**Perfect lamb of the Passover** will now be **sacrificed**. Jesus lived a **perfect sinless life** and wove a **robe of perfection** for us and the moment he died on the cross paying the **penalty for our sins** He said: “**It is finished**” just like He did **at creation**.

The key question is: What **day** and **hour** did He say “**it is finished**”?

**Matthew 27:46:** “And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?” that is, “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”

**John 19:30:** “So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, “It is finished!” And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.”

**Luke 23:46:** “And when Jesus had cried out with a loud voice, He said, “Father, into Your hands I commit My spirit.” Having said this, He breathed His last.”

Jesus died as the fulfillment of the **sacrifice of the Passover lamb**

At **what time** was the Passover lamb sacrificed?

**Exodus 12:6:** “Now you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight.”

Though most Bible versions translate “**evening**” or “**twilight**,” the Hebrew literally says that the Lamb was killed “**between the two evenings**”

When the sun began to **descend from the meridian** it was the first evening and when the sun set was the second evening. It was the evening of the sixth day. Jesus had just **finished His work of redemption** for the human race. The **debt** for sin had been **fully paid**.

Jesus died at precisely **three o’clock** in the afternoon on what Christians call **Good Friday**.

## The Day of His Death

Let’s take a closer look at the sequence of days of the passion of Christ:

Jesus died on **Friday**, rested in the **tomb on the Sabbath**, and resurrected on the **first day** of the week:

**Luke 23:54-56:** “That day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near.<sup>55</sup> And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid.<sup>56</sup> Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.”

**What did Jesus do** on that same Sabbath? We must go back to **Exodus 16** to find out.

**Exodus 16:19-20:** “And Moses said, “Let no one leave any of it till morning.”<sup>20</sup> Notwithstanding they did not heed Moses. But some of them left part of it until morning, and it bred worms and stank. And Moses was angry with them.”

**Exodus 16:23-24:** “Then he said to them, “This is what the Lord has said: ‘Tomorrow is a Sabbath rest, a holy Sabbath to the Lord. Bake what you will bake today, and boil what you will boil; and lay up for yourselves all that remains, to be kept until morning.’”<sup>24</sup> So they laid it up till morning, as Moses commanded; and it did not stink, nor were there any worms in it.”

The key question is this: What did the Manna symbolize or represent?

**John 6:51:** “I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world.”

What **most commentators** have missed is that this was a beautiful **Messianic prophecy**

**Psalms 16:8-10:** “I have set the LORD always before me; because He is at my right hand I shall not be moved.<sup>9</sup> Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoices; My flesh also will rest in hope.<sup>10</sup> For You will not leave my soul in Sheol [“abandon me to the grave”, NIV] nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption [“decay”, NIV].”

**Why didn't the flesh** of Jesus experience corruption?

The flesh of Jesus saw no corruption as He rested in the tomb on Sabbath because he was the living Manna. He explicitly said “my flesh shall rest in hope.” (**Psalms 16:9**) They were to rest in what Jesus had done.

**Acts 2:25-27:** “For David says concerning Him: ‘I foresaw the LORD always before my face, for He is at my right hand, that I may not be shaken.’<sup>26</sup> Therefore my heart rejoiced, and my tongue was glad; moreover my flesh also will rest in hope.<sup>27</sup> Because You will not leave my soul [“Me” in the NIV] in Hades [grave in the NIV], nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption [decay in the NIV].”

**Acts 2:31** “Seeing what was ahead, he spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that he was not abandoned to the grave, nor did his body see decay.”(NIV)

**Argument:** Sabbath was a **sad day** but **Sunday was a happy day**. First, Jesus had **tried to tell them** that he would die and resurrect the first day. Second, Sunday was **not a happy day** because they did not even believe that Jesus had resurrected until Sunday night

If they had **truly understood** the Manna episode, **how they rested** would have been different; it would have been a rest of **joyous expectancy**. They would have **truly entered God's rest**. The Creator was Jesus so this was **Jesus' rest**. The problem is that they read the Old Testament **without Christ**.

And then He resurrected on the **first day of the week**

Some say that Jesus chose **Sunday** as the day of His resurrection because He **wanted His church to observe Sunday** as the day of rest to commemorate the resurrection. But we see now that the significant day was **not Sunday but the Sabbath!** If He rested in the tomb he would **have to resurrect on Sunday** and **Pentecost 50 days later would also have to be on Sunday!**

The **key day was not Sunday** but the Sabbath. Christians think that Jesus resurrected on Sunday because He wanted to make **Sunday special** but the real reason is that He **had to rest in the tomb on the Sabbath** from His works of redemption and this necessitated him resurrecting the day after the Sabbath.

- He **died at 3 pm** (between the two evenings)
- His body was then **taken down** from the cross and **prepared for burial** as the Passover lamb was prepared
- **Shortly before sundown** His body was buried
- **He rested** from His **works of redemption** in the tomb all day Sabbath and His body did **not see corruption** because He was the living Manna
- He resurrected early the **first day of the week**

Christians talk about **Palm Sunday**, **Ash Wednesday**, **Holy Thursday**, **Good Friday**, **Resurrection Sunday** but the Sabbath gets lost in the shuffle

**Sunday cannot be holy** because that is not the day that Jesus rested. It is the **rest of Jesus** that makes **the day holy**.

**Never was lost**, it is always the Sabbath of the Lord. If Sabbath today is not the **same day** then Sunday is not the same day either. Jesus would not have kept the wrong day.

**Sabbath, worship** and **judgment** are linked. **Why** are they linked? We worship God because he is the **Creator** and he has a right to judge us because we are his creatures. He has the right to our **worship** and the right to **judge us**.

**Satan** has attempted to **erase the memory of Christ** in the contemporary world. He wants to **eradicate** from people's minds the Creator so he tries to **erase the sign**. He wants people to

think that they are **not accountable** to the Creator and therefore they will not be judged as creatures.

All types of theories of origins have been proposed:

- Darwinian Evolution
- Intelligent design
- Punctuated equilibrium
- Progressive Creation
- Theistic Evolution
- New Age theories

The tragic truth is that these **philosophies** are no longer merely the belief system of **secular humanists, skeptics, agnostics, atheists, materialists and evolutionists**.

The theory of evolution has been embraced by the **Roman Catholic Church** and by some **Protestant Evangelical scholars** and even some teachers in **Seventh-day Adventist universities**

*“God himself created the visible world in all its richness, diversity, and order. Scripture presents the work of the Creator **symbolically** as a succession of six days of divine ‘work,’ concluded by the ‘rest’ of the seventh day.” **Catechism of the Catholic Church** (1994), p. 87 (paragraph 337) emphasis supplied*

Message of **John Paul II** given at the **Pontifical Academy of Sciences** on **October 22, 1996**:

*“It is indeed remarkable that this theory has been progressively accepted by researchers, following a series of discoveries in various fields of knowledge. The convergence, neither sought nor fabricated, of the results of work that was conducted independently is in itself a **significant argument in favor of this theory.**”*

*“In a major statement of the Roman Catholic Church’s position on the theory of evolution, Pope John Paul II has proclaimed that the theory is **‘more than just a hypothesis’** and that **evolution is compatible with Christian faith**. In a written message to the Pontifical Academy of Sciences, the pope said the **theory of evolution has been buttressed by scientific studies and discoveries since Charles Darwin**. . . **If taken literally, the Biblical view of the beginning of life and Darwin’s scientific view would seem irreconcilable**. In Genesis, the creation of the world, and Adam, the first human, took **six days**. Evolution’s process of genetic mutation and natural selection—the survival and proliferation of the fittest new species—has taken **billions of years**, according to scientists. . .” **Chicago Tribune**, 10/25/96 **“Pope Bolsters Church Support for Evolution.”** By Stephen Swanson, Tribune staff writer.*

Many scholars are **reinterpreting the days** of creation as long periods of time. Many Biblical scholars who use the **historical critical method** don’t even believe that **Moses wrote Genesis**.

Many of them are willing to admit that the **writer of Genesis believed** that the days of creation were literal, consecutive, contiguous 24-hour days but they say that the **writer was wrong**.

- The **Hebrew Lexicons** (Holladay, Brown-Driver-Briggs) define the days of Genesis as literal **24 hour days**
- **Evening and morning**
- Word “day” with a **numeral adjective** (about 150 times in the Old Testament) it always refers to a literal day, no exceptions
- **Fourth commandment**

**The bottom line is simple:** Do you have faith in the Bible as God’s Word

### **The Sabbath a Future Sign**

**Isaiah 66:22-23:** *"For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me," says the Lord, "so shall your descendants and your name remain. <sup>23</sup> And it shall come to pass that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh shall come to worship before Me," says the Lord."*

**Revelation 22:1, 2:** *"And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and of the Lamb. <sup>2</sup> In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month."*

There will be **months** in the new earth so this must mean that there will also be **days** and **years**. What do we do with **Revelation 21:23**?

**Revelation 21:23:** *"The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light."*

We will see **the creation** of the new heavens and the new earth. Then we will come from **month to month** and **Sabbath to Sabbath** to worship before the Lord.

### **The final issue will be over worship**

**Revelation 14:7:** *"... worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water."*

**Revelation 14:9, 10:** *"...If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, <sup>10</sup> he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation."*

You cannot speak about worship without speaking about the Sabbath. **Two rival signs**, a **genuine and a counterfeit**. They stand at **opposite ends of the week**. One was established by

**God before sin** and the other by the **man of sin in the early Christian centuries**. **The day you keep determines whose authority you accept and who you worship!**

If God has a **sign of true worship**, Satan must have a **counterfeit** which looks very **close to the original**. It must be a day that purports to honor God. The counterfeit comes **after the genuine** in time.

God's true people in the last days will preach a literal, consecutive, contiguous seven day creation week and **keep the Sabbath** to commemorate it.



## LESSON #7 – MYSTERY: BABYLON THE GREAT

**Genesis 11:1-9:** The Babel builders --a system centered on man that glorifies man. Man tries to save himself and reach heaven through his own efforts and that persecutes all those who worship the true God and obey Him.

In spite of all the languages, end time Babylon will unite all nations, tongues and peoples in rebellion against God. Study here some aspects of **Revelation 17**, how the kings, the harlot, the waters, the merchants are all on the same page but the same will happen with end time Babylon as with the tower of Babel, all will come crashing down.

### Introduction and Review

First angel's message goes to every **nation, kindred, tongue and people**, the same ones upon which **Babylon sits**. The purpose is to call God's **faithful people out** of Babylon.

The **first angel** calls upon us to:

- **Fear God:** A deep respect that leads us to obey His commandments
- **Give glory to God:** Reflect His beautiful character in our lives and care for our bodies and minds
- The **judgment** takes place in **heaven before** the second coming and we are **now in it**
- The dead **remain in their graves** while they are **judged** by what is in the **books** and they are **rewarded** when Jesus comes, thus they are **now not in heaven or in hell**.
- We must worship the Creator by keeping His **holy Sabbath**.

**Revelation 14:8:** *"And another angel followed, saying: "Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."*

Next three sermons

What is Babylon?

What is Babylon's Wine?"?

What is Babylon's Fornication?

## The Neo-Babylonian Empire

- **Revelation 13:2** draws on **Daniel 7**
- **Revelation 13:11-18** draws on **Daniel 3**. Include here the story of **Daniel 3** where we have a **religious decree** by the **political power**, the imposition of **false worship**, the breaking of **God's commandments** and the **persecution** of those who do not go along
- **Revelation 16** draws on the fall of Babylon (**Daniel 5**)

## God's Marriage to Israel

God **proposes marriage** and calls upon them **to be different**, special **unique** and **obedient**.

*Exodus 19:4-6: 'You have seen what I did to the Egyptians and how I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you to Myself. <sup>5</sup> Now therefore, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine. <sup>6</sup> And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel.'*

Israel said **“I do”**

*Exodus 19:7, 8: “So Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before them all these words which the Lord commanded him. <sup>8</sup> Then all the people answered together and said, "All that the Lord has spoken we will do." So Moses brought back the words of the people to the Lord.”*

The **motivation clause**: I loved you and **redeemed** you and have **married** you

*Exodus 20:1, 2: “And God spoke all these words, saying: <sup>2</sup> "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.”*

The **law of faithfulness** to the **marriage vow**

*Exodus 20:3-7: "You shall have no other gods before Me <sup>4</sup> "You shall not make for yourself a carved image — any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; <sup>5</sup> you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, <sup>6</sup> but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments. <sup>7</sup> "You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain. <sup>8</sup> "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. <sup>9</sup> Six days you shall labor and do all your work, <sup>10</sup> but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your man servant, nor your maid servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. <sup>11</sup> For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all*

that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it. <sup>12</sup> "Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long upon the land which the Lord your God is giving you. <sup>13</sup> "You shall not murder. <sup>14</sup> "You shall not commit adultery. <sup>15</sup> "You shall not steal. <sup>16</sup> "You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor. <sup>17</sup> "You shall not covet your maid servant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor's."

### **Contracted marriage**

**Jeremiah 31:31, 32:** "Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah—<sup>32</sup> not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the Lord."

**Ezekiel 16:8:** "When I passed by you again and looked upon you, indeed your time was the time of love; so I spread My wing over you and covered your nakedness. Yes, I **swore an oath** to you and **entered into a covenant** with you, and you **became Mine**," says the Lord God."

### **Israel Plays the Harlot**

**Ezekiel 16:2:** "Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her **abominations**."

**Glory belonged to God, not to her**

**Ezekiel 16:14:** "Your fame went out among the nations because of your **beauty**, for it was perfect through **My splendor** which **I had bestowed on you**," says the Lord God."

She became a **harlot** and **fornicated** for her own glory

**Ezekiel 16:15:** "But you **trusted in your own beauty**, played the **harlot** because of your **fame**, and poured out your **harlotry** on everyone passing by who would have it."

### **Idolatry gold and silver**

**Ezekiel 16:17:** "You have also taken your **beautiful jewelry** from My **gold** and My **silver**, which I had given you, and made for yourself male **images** and played the **harlot** with them."

Jewels of **gold and silver**

**Ezekiel 23:40:** "Furthermore you sent for men to come from afar, to whom a messenger was sent; and there they came. And you washed yourself for them, painted your eyes, and **adorned yourself with ornaments**."

Harlot with **Assyrians** and the **nations**

*Ezekiel 16:26: "You also committed harlotry with the Egyptians, your very fleshly neighbors, and increased your acts of harlotry to provoke Me to anger."*

*Ezekiel 16:28: "You also played the harlot with the Assyrians, because you were insatiable; indeed you played the harlot with them and still were not satisfied."*

Fornication with **Canaan** and **Chaldea**

*Ezekiel 16:29: "Moreover you multiplied your acts of harlotry as far as the land of the trader, Chaldea; and even then you were not satisfied."*

An **adulterous wife** who is **unfaithful to her husband**

*Ezekiel 16:32: "You are an adulterous wife, who takes strangers instead of her husband."*

Defiled the **sanctuary** and the **Sabbath**

*Ezekiel 23:38, 39: "Moreover they have done this to Me: They have defiled My sanctuary on the same day and profaned My Sabbaths.<sup>39</sup> For after they had slain their children for their idols, on the same day they came into My sanctuary to profane it; and indeed thus they have done in the midst of My house."*

Shed **innocent blood**

*Ezekiel 16:45: "But righteous men will judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women who shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood is on their hands."*

Had **daughters**

*Ezekiel 16:48: "As I live," says the Lord God, "neither your sister Sodom nor her daughters have done as you and your daughters have done."*

Will drink the **cup of God's wrath**

*Ezekiel 23:32-34: "Thus says the Lord God: 'You shall drink of your sister's cup, the deep and wide one; you shall be laughed to scorn and held in derision; it contains much.<sup>33</sup> You will be filled with the cup of your sister Samaria.<sup>34</sup> You shall drink and drain it, you shall break its shards, and tear at your own breasts; for I have spoken,' says the Lord God."*

## **Kings will hate her**

**Ezekiel 16:39:** "I will also give you into their hand, and they shall throw down your shrines and break down your high places. They shall also strip you of your clothes, take your beautiful jewelry, and leave you naked and bare."

## **Destruction from the four corners**

**Ezekiel 7:1-4:** "Moreover the word of the Lord came to me, saying, <sup>2</sup> "And you, son of man, thus says the Lord God to the land of Israel: 'An end! The end has come upon the four corners of the land. <sup>3</sup> Now the end has come upon you, and I will send My anger against you; I will judge you according to your ways, and I will repay you for all your abominations. <sup>4</sup> My eye will not spare you, nor will I have pity; but I will repay your ways, and your abominations will be in your midst; then you shall know that I am the Lord!'"

**Ezekiel 8:15-18:** "Then He said to me, "Have you seen this, O son of man? Turn again, you will see greater abominations than these." <sup>16</sup> So He brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and there, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men with their backs toward the temple of the Lord and their faces toward the east, and they were worshiping the sun toward the east. <sup>17</sup> And He said to me, "Have you seen this, O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence; then they have returned to provoke Me to anger. Indeed they put the branch to their nose. <sup>18</sup> Therefore I also will act in fury. My eye will not spare nor will I have pity; and though they cry in My ears with a loud voice, I will not hear them."

## **Sealing before the destruction, two groups**

**Ezekiel 9:1-6:** "Then He called out in my hearing with a loud voice, saying, "Let those who have charge over the city draw near, each with a deadly weapon in his hand." <sup>2</sup> And suddenly six men came from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with his battle-ax in his hand. One man among them was clothed with linen and had a writer's inkhorn at his side. They went in and stood beside the bronze altar. <sup>3</sup> Now the glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub, where it had been, to the threshold of the temple. And He called to the man clothed with linen, who had the writer's inkhorn at his side; <sup>4</sup> and the Lord said to him, "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and put a mark on the foreheads of the men who sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done within it." <sup>5</sup> To the others He said in my hearing, "Go after him through the city and kill; do not let your eye spare, nor have any pity." <sup>6</sup> Utterly slay old and young men, maidens and little children and women; but do not come near anyone on whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were before the temple."

**2 Chronicles 36:15-17:** “And the Lord God of their fathers sent warnings to them by His messengers, rising up early and sending them, because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place. <sup>16</sup> But they mocked the messengers of God, despised His words, and scoffed at His prophets, until the **wrath of the Lord arose against His people**, till there was no remedy. <sup>17</sup> Therefore **He brought against them** the king of the Chaldeans, who killed their **young men** with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had **no compassion** on **young man** or **virgin**, on the **aged** or the **weak**; He gave them all into his hand.”

## Jesus married his church

I'm **not going to identify** Babylon but you will know who it is **by the characteristics**

**Ephesians 5:25-27 (NIV):** “Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, <sup>26</sup> that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, <sup>27</sup> that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.”

**II Corinthians 11:2:** “For I am jealous for you with godly jealousy. For I have  **betrothed you** to **one husband**, that I may present you as a **chaste virgin** to Christ.”

## The Church Apostatizes

**II Thessalonians 2:3, 4:** “Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the **falling away** comes first, and the **man of sin** is revealed, the **son of perdition**, <sup>4</sup> who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is **worshipped**, so that he sits **as God** in the **temple of God**, showing himself that **he is God**.”

A **harlot** represents a **fallen church** which is the **main protagonist** of the story

**Revelation 17:1:** “Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, “Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters.”

## The harlot's name is Babylon

**Revelation 17:5:** “And on her forehead a name was written: “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE **ABOMINATIONS** OF THE EARTH.”

She **sits** upon the waters which means that she **rules over them**

**Revelation 17:1:** “Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, “Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who **sits** on many waters.”

Her dominion or control is **global or worldwide**

**Revelation 17:15:** *"Then he said to me: "The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are **peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues.**"*

She **fornicates with the kings** of the earth. A **church involved with the political powers** of the world

**Revelation 17:2:** *". . . with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication."*

She is the **mother** so she must have **daughters** which also must be Babylon because they are **children of her mother**

**Revelation 17:5:** *"And on her forehead a name was written: "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE **ABOMINATIONS** OF THE EARTH."*

She **gives wine** to all **nations**

**Revelation 17:2:** *". . . with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the **wine of her fornication.**"*

She is **rich** and her **colors** are **purple and scarlet**, not **blue** and she is full of her **abominations**

**Revelation 17:4:** *"The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of **abominations** and the filthiness of her fornication."*

She has a history of **slaying the faithful people** of God

**Revelation 17:6:** *"I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement."*

Babylon has **three parts**. **Satan** has operated through other threesomes: **Elijah** and **John the Baptist**

**Revelation 16:19:** *"Now the great city was divided into **three parts**, and the cities of the nations fell. And **great Babylon** was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath."*

**Revelation 16:13-14:** *"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the **dragon**, out of the mouth of the **beast**, and out of the mouth of the **false prophet.**"<sup>14</sup> For they are*

*spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.*

The same as the **harlot**, the **daughters** and the **kings**

The **kings** of the earth will come to **hate her**

***Revelation 17:16:*** “*And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will **hate the harlot**, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire.”*

***Revelation 18:1-5:*** “*After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory.<sup>2</sup> And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying: “**Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen**, and has become a dwelling place of **demons**, a prison for every **foul spirit**, and a cage for every **unclean and hated bird!**<sup>3</sup> For [because] all the nations have **drunk of the wine** of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have **committed fornication** with her, and the **merchants** of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury.”<sup>4</sup> And I heard another voice from heaven saying: “Come out of her, **my people**, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of **her plagues**.”<sup>5</sup> For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.”*

God has **a remnant** who were faithful while the harlot did her work

***Revelation 12:1:*** “*Now a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a garland of twelve stars.”*



## LESSON #8 - BABYLON'S ABOMINABLE WINE

### Review of Israel's History

God **married** Israel at **Mt. Sinai** and wanted her to be **His only** to **obey His laws** and **remain pure**.

**Early** in her history Israel **apostatized** and became a **harlot** by embracing the **teachings** and **practices** of the surrounding **nations**.

She embraced the **abominations** of those nations

She committed **fornication with the kings** of those nations

She **decked herself** with **silver** and **gold** to impress the kings

*God said to her: "You are an adulterous wife, who takes strangers instead of her husband."*  
*Ezekiel 16:32*

*Ezekiel 16:30: "How degenerate is your heart!" says the Lord God, "seeing you do all these things, the deeds of a brazen ["to exercise autocratic control over, to get one's way, domineering"] harlot."*

She defiled God's **sanctuary** and **trampled** on His **holy Sabbath**

Her **daughters** did as the **mother** did

Her hands were **full of bloodshed**

God said that she would drink the dregs of the cup of His wrath and **destruction would fall** upon her from the **four corners** of the earth

The **worst** abomination was **sun worship**

God promised that the **kings** she fornicated with would **rise against her**

God had a **faithful remnant** which did not practice Israel's abominations. God sealed them so they would **not be destroyed**.

**Desolation** fell upon the city and the people

**God had warned Israel early in her history**

*Leviticus 18:26-30: "You shall therefore keep My statutes and My judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations, either any of your own nation or any stranger who sojourns among you <sup>27</sup> (for all these abominations the men of the land have done, who were before you, and thus the land is defiled), <sup>28</sup> lest the land vomit you out also when you defile it, as it vomited out the nations that were before you. <sup>29</sup> For whoever commits any of these abominations, the persons who commit them shall be cut off from among their people. <sup>30</sup> Therefore you shall keep My ordinance, so that you do not commit any of these abominable customs which were committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves by them: I am the Lord your God."*

*2 Chronicles 36:14: "Moreover all the leaders of the priests and the people transgressed more and more, according to all the abominations of the nations, and defiled the house of the Lord which He had consecrated in Jerusalem."*

**The Christian Church has repeated the history of ancient Israel**

Jesus **married His church** (II Corinthians 11:2)

**Early in her history** she apostatized (II Thessalonians 2:3, 4)

She assimilated many of the **beliefs** and **practices** of the **pagan nations she came in contact with**. She actually became **Babylon**

She has **repeated the history** of God's **Old Testament people**. Even during the **latter part of the first century**, heresies were beginning to **encroach** upon the Christian church. This would lead her to lose her **simplicity** and **purity**.

A **harlot** represents a fallen church

*Revelation 17:1: "Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters."*

This **apostate religious system** will exercise **worldwide dominion**

*Revelation 17:1: "Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters."*

**Revelation 17:15:** *"Then he said to me: "The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues."*

It is a system that is **joins politics and religion** because she **fornicates with the kings** of the earth

**Revelation 17:2:** *". . . with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication."*

She has **daughters** that were born from her and **share many** of her **teachings** and **practices**

**Revelation 17:5:** *"And on her forehead a name was written: "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."*

Her favorite colors are **purple and scarlet**, not **blue**.

**Revelation 17:4:** *"The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication."*

**Blue a protection** against harlotry

**Numbers 15:37-41:** *"Again the Lord spoke to Moses, saying,<sup>38</sup> "Speak to the children of Israel: Tell them to make tassels on the corners of their garments throughout their generations, and to put a blue thread in the tassels of the corners.<sup>39</sup> And you shall have the tassel, that you may look upon it and remember all the commandments of the Lord and do them, and that you may not follow the harlotry to which your own heart and your own eyes are inclined,<sup>40</sup> and that you may remember and do all My commandments, and be holy for your God.<sup>41</sup> I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God."*

She is a **very rich religious system** majoring in **gold, silver** and **precious stones**

**Revelation 17:4:** *"The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication."*

She is filled with **rage and persecutes** those who **will not drink** her wine

**Revelation 17:6:** *"I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement."*

The **kings** of the earth will **hate the harlot and make her naked**

**Revelation 17:16:** “And the ten horns which you saw on the beast, these will hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire.”

### **The Cup in her hand**

She has a golden **cup in her hand** full of **abominations** and the **filthiness** of her fornication – all the **false doctrines, teachings and practices** that she has **acquired from the nations**

**Revelation 17:4:** “The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication.”

She makes the inhabitants of the earth **drunk** with her **wine from the cup**

**Revelation 17:2:** “. . . with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.”

The cup not only fills those who drink with wrath but it also causes the nations to become **mad** or **lose their sanity**.

**Jeremiah 51:7:** “Babylon was a golden cup in the Lord's hand that made all the earth drunk. The nations drank her wine; therefore the nations are deranged.”

### **Rejected the first angel's message**

The **first angel** tells us that:

- Jesus was **sacrificed once for all**
- He is our **only** and **sufficient high priest**,
- We **saved by his righteousness alone and not by our works**
- We should reflect **God's character**
- We should care for our **body** and **mind**
- To keep **God's law**
- We are in the hour of **God's judgment**
- The **dead are dead** until the resurrection and that only God can give us life
- We should keep the **Sabbath** in honor of the Creator

**Revelation 14:8:** “And another angel followed, saying: “Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.”

### **Another urgent call at the end of human history**

**Revelation 18:2, 3:** “And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a

cage for every unclean and hated bird! <sup>3</sup> For **all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication**, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury."

**Why did Babylon fall?** If she had accepted the first angel's message she would never have fallen. She fell because she **became an alcoholic** and then **gave her wine** to the inhabitants of the world.

**Worshiping idols** is an abomination

**Deuteronomy 7:25, 26:** "You shall burn the **carved images** of their gods with fire; you shall not covet the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it for yourselves, lest you be snared by it; for it is an **abomination** to the Lord your God. <sup>26</sup> Nor shall you bring an **abomination** into your house, lest you be doomed to destruction like it. You shall **utterly detest it** and **utterly abhor it**, for it is an **accursed thing**."

**Deuteronomy 27:14-15:** "And the Levites shall speak with a loud voice and say to all the men of Israel: <sup>15</sup> **Cursed** is the one who makes a **carved or molded image**, an **abomination** to the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and sets it up in secret.' "And all the people shall answer and say, 'Amen!'"

God condemns **idol worship**

**Exodus 20:4-6:** "You shall not make for yourself a carved image — any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; <sup>5</sup> you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me <sup>6</sup> but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments."

Delving into the occult and New Age

**Deuteronomy 18:9-12:** "When you come into the land which the Lord your God is giving you, you shall not learn to follow the abominations of those nations. <sup>10</sup> There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, or one who practices witchcraft, or a soothsayer, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer, <sup>11</sup> or one who conjures spells, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead. <sup>12</sup> For all who do these things are an abomination to the Lord, and because of these abominations the Lord your God drives them out from before you."

Turning away the ear from hearing the law is an abomination. One extreme is not listening to the law. The other is thinking you can be saved by keeping it which is the emphasis in **Luke 16:15**.

**Proverbs 28:9:** "One who turns away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer is an abomination."

**Proverbs 15:8-9:** “The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord, but the prayer of the upright is His delight. <sup>9</sup> The way of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord, but He loves him who follows righteousness.”

Believing that you can be **saved by your works** is an abomination

**Luke 16:15:** “And He said to them, “You are those who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God.”

**Fornication or adultery** is an abomination

**Jeremiah 13:26, 27:** “Therefore I will uncover your skirts over your face that your shame may appear. <sup>27</sup> I have seen your adulteries and your lustful neighings, the lewdness of your harlotry, your abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe to you, O Jerusalem! Will you still not be made clean?”

**Eating unclean animals is an abomination**

**Deuteronomy 14:3:** “You shall not eat any detestable [ESV: “Abomination”] thing.”

**Burning your children in the fire is an abomination**

**Jeremiah 32:35:** “And they built the high places of Baal which are in the Valley of the Son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire to Molech, which I did not command them, nor did it come into My mind that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.”

**Shedding innocent blood is an abomination**

**Ezekiel 22:1, 2:** “Moreover the word of the Lord came to me, saying, <sup>2</sup> “Now, son of man, will you judge, will you judge the bloody city? Yes, show her all her abominations!”

**Proverbs 17:15:** “He who justifies the wicked, and he who condemns the just, both of them alike are an abomination to the Lord.”

**Proverbs 6:16-19:** “These six things the Lord hates, yes, seven are an abomination to Him: <sup>17</sup> A proud look, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, <sup>18</sup> A heart that devises wicked plans, feet that are swift in running to evil, <sup>19</sup> a false witness who speaks lies, and one who sows discord among brethren.”

**Homosexuality**

**Leviticus 18:2:** “You shall not lie with a male as with a woman. It is an abomination.”

Sun worship is an abomination. All the sun bursts in Roman Catholicism and other religions are an abomination. Sunday was adopted as **THE** Day of worship because it was the Day of the Sun. Is it the same to worship the sun as it is to worship on Sunday?

*Ezekiel 8:16, 17: "So He brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and there, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men with their backs toward the temple of the Lord and their faces toward the east, and they were worshipping the sun toward the east. <sup>17</sup> And He said to me, "Have you seen this, O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence; then they have returned to provoke Me to anger. Indeed they put the branch to their nose."*

The mark on the forehead is a sign of loyalty of those who do not practice the abominations

*Ezekiel 9:1-6: "Then He called out in my hearing with a loud voice, saying, "Let those who have charge over the city draw near, each with a deadly weapon in his hand." <sup>2</sup> And suddenly six men came from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with his battle-ax in his hand. One man among them was clothed with linen and had a writer's inkhorn at his side. They went in and stood beside the bronze altar. <sup>3</sup> Now the glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub, where it had been, to the threshold of the temple. And He called to the man clothed with linen, who had the writer's inkhorn at his side; <sup>4</sup> and the Lord said to him, "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and put a mark on the foreheads of the men who sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done within it." <sup>5</sup> To the others He said in my hearing, "Go after him through the city and kill; do not let your eye spare, nor have any pity. <sup>6</sup> Utterly slay old and young men, maidens and little children and women; but do not come near anyone on whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were before the temple.*

Jerusalem was destroyed because of **trampling on the Sabbath**

*Jeremiah 17:27: "But if you will not heed Me to hallow the Sabbath day, such as not carrying a burden when entering the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched."*

*"When faithful teachers expound the word of God, there arise men of learning, ministers professing to understand the Scriptures, who denounce sound doctrine as heresy, and thus turn away inquirers after truth. Were it not that the world is hopelessly intoxicated with the wine of Babylon, multitudes would be convicted and converted by the plain, cutting truths of the word of God. But religious faith appears so confused and discordant that the people know not what to believe as truth. The sin of the world's impenitence lies at the door of the church." GC 389*

At the end people will be lost because they will receive the teachings of the antichrist and his miracles instead of the truth.

**2 Thessalonians 2:9-12:** *“The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders,<sup>10</sup> and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved.<sup>11</sup> And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie,<sup>12</sup> that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.”*

**John 17:17:** *“Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.”*

At the end Babylon will be filled with demons. Our beliefs translate into our actions. Rapture, dead, law, Sabbath, health, judgment, second coming. A misunderstanding of these doctrines leads to implications in our behavior.

**Revelation 18:1-5:** *“After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory.<sup>2</sup> And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying: “Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird!<sup>3</sup> For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury.”<sup>4</sup> And I heard another voice from heaven saying: “Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.<sup>5</sup> For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.*

Practices in the church that are not Biblical—, infant baptism, lent, venerating the saints, lighting candles, burning incense Sunday, bowing down before idols, vestments, Easter cross on the forehead, praying for and to the dead, auricular confession, the rosary, the sign of the cross, celibacy, purgatory, convents, etc.



## LESSON #9 - BABYLON'S FILTHY FORNICATION

**Revelation 17:1, 2:** Harlot **fornicates** with the kings of the earth

*"Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters,<sup>2</sup> with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication."*

**Revelation 18:1-3: Fornication** with the kings of the earth

*"After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory.<sup>2</sup> And he cried mightily\* with a loud voice, saying: "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird!<sup>3</sup> For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury."*

**Jesus: Two Separate Kingdoms**

**Matthew 22:15-21:** *"Then the Pharisees went and plotted how they might entangle Him in His talk.<sup>16</sup> And they sent to Him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that You are true, and teach the way of God in truth; nor do You care about anyone, for You do not regard the person of men.<sup>17</sup> Tell us, therefore, what do You think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?"<sup>18</sup> But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, "Why do you test Me, you hypocrites?<sup>19</sup> Show Me the tax money." So they brought Him a denarius.<sup>20</sup> And He said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?"<sup>21</sup> They said to Him, "Caesar's." And He said to them, "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."*

The question is: What do we owe to Caesar and what do we owe to God?

**Two tables** of the law with **two different duties**

**Deuteronomy 4:13:** *“So He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to perform, the Ten Commandments; and He wrote them on two tablets of stone.”*

**Deuteronomy 6:4, 5:** *“Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one! <sup>5</sup> You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength.”*

**Leviticus 19:18:** *“You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of your people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself: I am the Lord.”*

**Matthew 22:34-40:** *“But when the Pharisees heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together. <sup>35</sup> Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him a question, testing Him, and saying, <sup>36</sup> “Teacher, which is the **great commandment** in the law?” <sup>37</sup> Jesus said to him, “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.’ <sup>38</sup> This is the **first and great** commandment. <sup>39</sup> And the **second is like it:** ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’ <sup>40</sup> On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.”*

### **Accused of breaking the first table**

**Mark 2:7:** *“Why does this Man speak blasphemies like this? Who can forgive sins but God alone?”*

**John 10:33:** *“The Jews answered Him, saying, “For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because You, being a Man, make Yourself God.”*

**John 9:16:** *Therefore some of the Pharisees said, “This Man is not from God, because He does not keep the Sabbath.”*

**John 5:16 - 18:** *“For “this reason the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on the Sabbath. <sup>17</sup> But Jesus answered them, “My Father has been working until now, and I have been working.” <sup>18</sup> Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.”*

**John 8:58, 59:** *“Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM.” <sup>59</sup> Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.*

### **Jesus Broke no civil laws of Rome**

Jesus was never accused during His ministry of **breaking any civil laws** such as killing, adultery, dishonoring His parents, stealing, bearing false witness, etc.

### **Satan Wanted Jesus to take over the kingdom of civil power**

**Matthew 4:8, 9:** “Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. <sup>9</sup> And he said to Him, “All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me.”

**John 6:15:** “Therefore when Jesus perceived that they were about to come and take Him by force to **make Him king**, He departed again to the mountain by Himself alone.”

**Luke 9:55, 56:** “But He turned and rebuked them, and said, “You do not know **what manner of spirit you are** of. <sup>56</sup> For the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives but to save them.” And they went to another village.”

Kingdom of God is **within you**. The kingdom works **like leaven** from inside out, not forced from **outside in**.

**Luke 17:20, 21:** “Now when He was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, “The kingdom of God does not come with observation; <sup>21</sup> nor will they say: ‘See here!’ or ‘See there!’ For indeed, the kingdom of God is within you.”

A meeting of the Sanhedrin: We must destroy him or the Romans will **take away our nation**. But by killing Him the Romans **took away the nation**

**John 11:47 - 50:** “Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council and said, “What shall we do? For this Man works many signs. <sup>48</sup> If we let Him alone like this, everyone will believe in Him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and nation.” <sup>49</sup> And one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said to them, “You know nothing at all, <sup>50</sup> nor do you consider that it is expedient for us that **one man should die** for the people, and not that the **whole nation should perish**.”

**Peter** used the **literal sword**. Remember the words of Jesus

**Matthew 26:51-52:** “And suddenly, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out his hand and **drew his sword**, struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. <sup>52</sup> But Jesus said to him, “Put your sword in its place, for all who take the sword **will perish by the sword**.”

Jesus arrested and taken to the **Sanhedrin (religious tribunal) for His trial**

**Matthew 26:57:** “And those who had laid hold of Jesus led Him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.”

The **religious trial** of Jesus: **False witnesses** were employed and he was **slapped** by the supreme pontiff. Repeatedly, due process laws were violated such as having a **trial at night**, **whipping the prisoner** before he was pronounced guilty, accused of a crime that did not violate the **civil laws of Rome**, accused by only **one witness**, he could not **self-incriminate** himself, had a right to **counsel**, had to be tried **in public**, no trial on **Friday, Sabbath or feast day**.

Even though they all represented **different denominations**, they all **came together** to destroy public enemy # 1. This was no impartial court. They had **made up their minds** that they were going to **convict Him**

**Matthew 26:59-64:** *"Now the chief priests, the elders, and all the council sought false testimony against Jesus to put Him to death,<sup>60</sup> but found none. Even though many false witnesses came forward, they found none. But at last two false witnesses came forward<sup>61</sup> and said, "This fellow said: 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three days.'"<sup>62</sup> And the high priest arose and said to Him, "Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?"<sup>63</sup> But Jesus kept silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him: "I adjure you by the living God that You tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God!"<sup>64</sup> Jesus said to him, "It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven."*

Jesus found worthy of death by the **religious tribunal**

**Matthew 26:65 - 66:** *"Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying, "He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? Look, now you have heard His blasphemy!<sup>66</sup> What do you think?" They answered and said: "He is deserving of death."*

Taken to **Pilate**, the **civil ruler**

**Matthew 27:1, 2:** *"When morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people plotted against Jesus to put Him to death.<sup>2</sup> And when they had bound Him, they led Him away and delivered Him to Pontius Pilate the governor."*

**He is a criminal** or else we would not have brought him to you

**John 18:29, 30:** *Pilate then went out to them and said, "What accusation do you bring against this Man?"<sup>30</sup> They answered and said to him, "If He were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you."*

Pilate recognizes **two laws** and **two kingdoms** and tells the Jews to judge Jesus according to **their law**

**John 18:31:** *"Then Pilate said to them, "You take Him and judge Him according to your law."*

As a **church** we cannot execute the death penalty without your help. We need your **imprimatur**. They used the **civil power** of Rome to slay Jesus-the **sword of Rome**.

**John 18:31:** *"Therefore the Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death."*

**Luke 23:2:** *"And they began to accuse Him, saying, "We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, saying that He Himself is Christ, a King."*

Pilate asked Him if He was a king. Jesus recognized **two separable kingdoms**. If my kingdom was of this world my disciples would use their swords to defend it

**John 18:36:** *"Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now My kingdom is not from here."*

Pilate knew that Jesus was some **other kind of king** or else he would have **instantly condemned** Jesus for possible sedition against the Roman government

**John 18:37:** *"Pilate therefore said to Him, "Are You a king then?" Jesus answered, "You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice."*

This man is **innocent**

**John 18:38:** *"Pilate said to Him, "What is truth?" And when he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said to them: "I find no fault in Him at all."*

This man is **innocent**

**John 19:4:** *"Pilate then went out again, and said to them, "Behold, I am bringing Him out to you, that you may know that I find no fault in Him."*

Pilate said that Jesus was **innocent**

**John 19:6:** *"Therefore, when the chief priests and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify Him, crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "You take Him and crucify Him, for I find no fault in Him."*

Jesus, in their mind, had **violated the first table of the Law** and Pilate had **nothing to do** with this

**John 19:7:** *"The Jews answered him: "We have a law, and according to our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God."*

Pilate was given power to rule in **civil matters**

**John 19:11:** *"Jesus answered, "You could have no power at all against Me unless it had been given you from above. Therefore the one who delivered Me to you has the greater sin."*

**Political expediency** led Pilate to deliver a just man

**John 19:12:** *“From then on Pilate sought to release Him, but the Jews cried out, saying, “If you let this Man go, you are not Caesar's friend. Whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.”*

The religious leaders **influenced the people** to ask for the crucifixion of Jesus

**Matthew 27:20:** *“But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus.”*

They claimed **Caesar as their king** and rejected the King of Kings! By fornicating with the Roman state they were rejecting their husband and playing the harlot.

**John 19:13-15:** *“When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus out and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. <sup>14</sup> Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, and about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, “Behold your King!” <sup>15</sup> But they cried out, “Away with Him, away with Him! Crucify Him!” Pilate said to them, “Shall I crucify your King?” The chief priests answered: “We have no king but Caesar!”*

### **Jesus wanted to marry Israel**

All sorts of **marriage metaphors** in the **Gospels** that describe the relationship that **Jesus wanted to have** with His people.

- **John the Baptist** was the **friend of the bridegroom**
- How can you **cry when the bridegroom** is in your midst
- Parable of the **ten virgins**
- Parable of the **king and his servants**
- Jesus was the **bridegroom** once again **wooing Israel** to be His bride. But the bride wanted **nothing of Him**.

They **caused what they wished to prevent**. **National apostasy** led to **national ruin**

**Luke 19:41-44:** *“Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it, <sup>42</sup> saying, “If you had known, even you, especially in this your day, the things that make for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. <sup>43</sup> For days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment around you, surround you and close you in on every side, <sup>44</sup> and level you, and your children within you, to the ground; and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not know the time of your visitation.”*

### **The church after Pentecost**

**Ephesians 6:17:** *“And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.”*

Power to **preach the word** and conquer the world by the power of the **Holy Spirit**

**Acts 1:8:** *“But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”*

Jesus came to bring the **sword against those who are faithful**

**Matthew 10:34-39:** *“Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. <sup>35</sup> For I have come to 'set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law'; <sup>36</sup> and 'a man's enemies will be those of his own household.' <sup>37</sup> He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. <sup>38</sup> And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. <sup>39</sup> He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.”*

In **Acts** there is no evidence that the apostles ever used the **civil power of Rome** to advance Christ's kingdom or **punish those who were not in harmony** with it. The disciples died **violent deaths** at the hand of **rulers of Rome by instigation of the Jews**.

**Acts 12:1-3:** *“Now about that time Herod the king stretched out his hand to harass some from the church. <sup>2</sup> Then he killed James the brother of John with the sword. <sup>3</sup> And because he saw that it **pleased the Jews**, he proceeded further to seize Peter also. Now it was during the Days of Unleavened Bread.”*

The **apostate Jewish church** constantly in the **book of Acts** used the **magistrates of Rome to jail, whip and kill** the followers of Jesus. Never in any book of the New Testament do we find the **followers of Jesus using the civil power** to fulfill the mission of Jesus

The church used only the **sword of the Spirit**

**Romans 13:1-10:** *“Let every soul be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and the authorities that exist are appointed by God. <sup>2</sup> Therefore whoever resists the authority resists the ordinance of God, and those who resist will bring judgment on themselves. <sup>3</sup> For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Do you want to be unafraid of the authority? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same. <sup>4</sup> For he is God's minister to you for good. But if you do evil, be afraid; for he does not bear the sword in vain; for he is God's minister, an avenger to execute wrath on him who practices evil. <sup>5</sup> Therefore you must be subject, not only because of wrath but also for conscience' sake. <sup>6</sup> For because of this you also pay taxes, for they are God's ministers attending continually to this very thing. <sup>7</sup> Render therefore to all their due: taxes to whom taxes are due, customs to whom customs, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor.” <sup>8</sup> Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law. <sup>9</sup> For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not bear false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying,*

namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." <sup>10</sup> Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.

When the **apostasy came into** the church, the **church merged with the state** and the **same scenes of the trial and crucifixion** of Jesus took place all over again.

Show that **at the end** the issue will involve **the first table** of the law which is **off limits to the state**

Conclude with the story of **Pilate's wife: Pilate** (the civil ruler) was warned to not deliver this **just man** but the **pressure of the people** who were **pressured by the religious leaders** and the fear of **losing his political** post led Pilate to wash his hands. God did not accept this hand washing.

**Matthew 27:19:** *"While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with that just Man, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of Him."*

**Matthew 27:24:** *"When Pilate saw that he could not prevail at all, but rather that a tumult was rising, he took water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this just Person. You see to it."*

Pilate was **not innocent** of the blood of this man. Make a call to the **political leaders of the United States**. Do not allow any religious group to pressure you into doing the bidding of the church.

At the **end, history** will be **repeated again** just like in the **middle ages** and like with Jesus

**John 16:1-3:** *"These things I have spoken to you that you should not be made to stumble. <sup>2</sup> They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers God service. <sup>3</sup> And these things they will do to you because they have not known the Father nor Me."*

## LESSON #10 - REVELATION'S SEA BEAST

### The Four Beasts of Daniel 7

It has long been recognized by students of Bible prophecy that the four beasts of Daniel 7 represent **four consecutive kingdoms** that arose in the course of history beginning in the days of king Nebuchadnezzar. History proves that the lion represents the kingdom of **Babylon** (605-539), the bear symbolizes the kingdom of the **Medes and Persians** (539-331), the leopard denotes **Greece** (331-168) and the dragon beast represents **Rome**.

### Four Stages of Rome

What has not received sufficient attention is the fact that the **fourth beast** (Rome) is described as having **four consecutive** periods of dominion.

#### *Stage #1: The Roman Empire (168-476)*

**Daniel 7:23:** *"Thus he said: 'The **fourth beast** shall be a **fourth kingdom** on earth, which shall be different from all other kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, trample it and break it in pieces.'"*

#### *Stage #2: The Divided Roman Empire (476-538)*

**Daniel 7:24:** *"The ten horns are ten kings who **shall arise from** this kingdom."*

The text is clear. In order for the ten horns to arise **from** this kingdom, the kingdom must have **already existed** before they arose. History proves that the Roman Empire was **carved up** and divided among the barbarian tribes who invaded from the **north**.

#### *Stage #3: Papal Rome during the 1260 Years (538-1798)*

**Daniel 7:24, 25:** *"...And another shall rise **after them**; he shall be different from the first ones, and shall subdue three kings. <sup>25</sup> He shall speak **pompous words** against the Most High, shall **persecute** the saints of the Most High, and shall intend to change times and law. Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a **time and times and half a time**."*

## Ten Characteristics that identify this power:

- Rose **after** the ten (**Daniel 7:23, 24**)
- Rose **among** the ten (**Daniel 7:8**)
- Rose **from the dragon** (**7:23, 24**)
- He would **uproot** three horns (**7:8**)
- Spoke **great words** (**7:8, 25**)
- **Would persecute** the saints (**7:21, 25**)
- Ruled for **3.5 times** (**7:25**)
- Thought he could change **God's law** (**7:25**)
- Thought he could change **God's times** (**7:25**)
- It would **recover its power** before the end (**7:26, 27**)

*Stage #4: Papal Rome restored to power sometime after the three and a half times and before the second coming of Jesus*

**Daniel 7:26, 27:** *“But the court shall be seated, and they shall **take away his** [the little horn's] **dominion, to consume and destroy it forever.** <sup>27</sup> Then the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people, the saints of the Most High. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him.”*

The fourth stage of the fourth beast is **implicit**. If the little horn's dominion will be taken away and it will be **destroyed when Jesus comes**, then it must be ruling the world again at that time. This means that the papacy's career did not end when it lost its dominion at the end of the three and one half prophetic times. It will be **alive, well and ruling the world** again when Jesus comes and will be destroyed by the **brightness of His coming (2 Thessalonians 2:8, 9)**

Summarizing the **four stages** of the fourth beast we have:

- The fourth **beast alone**: Imperial Rome (168-476)
- The fourth beast with **ten horns**: Divided Rome (476-538)
- The fourth beast with the **little horn** ruling for three and one half prophetic years: Papal Rome's first stage (538-1798)
- Fourth beast when the little horn is **restored to power**: Papal Rome's second stage (in the near future)

## Revelation 13:1-10 parallels Daniel 7

Even a cursory glance at **Revelation 13:1, 2** reveals a **clear link** with **Daniel 7**. The **same sequence of powers** as in **Daniel 7**:

**Revelation 13:1, 2:** “Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name. <sup>2</sup> Now the beast which I saw was like a **leopard**, his feet were like the feet of a **bear**, and his mouth like the mouth of a **lion**. The **dragon** gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.”

As with the dragon beast of **Daniel 7**, the dragon beast (**fourth beast**) of **Revelation 12-13** also has **four consecutive stages** of dominion:

- **Rome:** The dragon who sought to kill Jesus (**Revelation 12:1-3**)
- **Divided Rome:** The dragon has ten horns (**Revelation 12:3**)
- **Papal Rome:** The beast received its power, throne and great authority from the dragon and ruled for 42 months (**Revelation 13:5**)
- **Papal Rome:** The beast will rule the world once again after the deadly wound is healed (**Revelation 13:3**)

It will be noticed that the beast which received its power, its throne and great authority from the dragon performed the **same actions** for the **same time** period as the little horn:

**Revelation 13:5, 7:** “And he was given a **mouth speaking great things** and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for **forty-two months**” “...<sup>7</sup> It was granted to him to make **war with the saints** and to **overcome** them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.”

#### **Fourth Stage of the Dragon Beast**

It is important to underline that while the fourth stage of the dragon beast was **only implied** in **Daniel 7** it is made **explicit in Revelation 13** for we are told there that after the beast ruled for 42 months it will have **another period of dominion**. In between these two stages the beast is **convalescing with a deadly wound**.

**Revelation 13:3:** “And I saw one of his heads as if it had been **mortally wounded**, and his **deadly wound was healed** and all the world marveled and followed the beast.”

#### **Crucial Questions**

- With what **weapon** was the beast wounded?
- What does the **sword** represent?
- How and when did the beast **acquire** the sword?
- What is the meaning of the **deadly wound**?
- What keeps the deadly wound **from healing**?
- **When** and **how** will the wound be healed and **by whom**?

## The Weapon that Wounded the Beast

**Revelation 13:10** explains that the deadly wound that ended the dragon's third stage of rule was given with the **sword**:

**Revelation 13:10**: *"He who leads into **captivity** shall go into **captivity**; he who kills **with the sword** must be killed **with the sword**."*

Someone **might object**: "The text does not say that **the beast** killed with the sword and must be killed with the sword; the text uses the indefinite: 'he who.'"

But **Revelation 13:14** leaves no doubt that it was the beast who killed with the sword and in turn was killed with it:

**Revelation 13:14** *"And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to **the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived**."*

### What is represented by a sword?

This **sword** was given to the **church**

**Ephesians 6:17**: *"And take the helmet of salvation, and the **sword of the Spirit**, which is the **word of God**."*

### The Sword that Wounded the Beast

It goes without saying that this **cannot be the sword** that wounded the beast at the end of the 1260 years because we are told explicitly that the **very sword** that the beast used **to kill** the saints during the 1260 years would be **used to kill** it at the end of this period.

It is rather obvious that the **papacy did not use the Bible** during the 1260 years to kill dissenters (rather it **forbade the Bible**) so the symbol of the sword in the context of **Revelation 13** must **represent something different** than in **Ephesians 6:17**.

The crucial question is this: **Which sword** did the papacy use to persecute God's saints during its period of supremacy? The answer is found in **Romans 13:1-4**:

*"Let every soul be subject to the **governing authorities**. For there is no authority except from God, and the **authorities** that exist are appointed by God. <sup>2</sup> Therefore whoever resists the **authority** resists the ordinance of God and those who resist will bring judgment on themselves. <sup>3</sup> For **rulers** are not a terror to good works but to evil. Do you want to be unafraid of the **authority**? Do what is good, and you will have praise from the same. <sup>4</sup> For he is God's minister to you for good. But if you do evil, be afraid; for he **does not bear the sword in vain**; for he is God's minister, an **avenger to execute wrath** on him who practices evil."*

In the Bible, **symbols are flexible**. That is to say, they do not always **mean the same thing**—the context must dictate their meaning. The sword that is mentioned in **Romans 13** threatens **civil penalties** (incarceration, confiscation of goods, fines, death) against transgressors. This passage makes it clear that this sword does not belong to the **church** but rather to the **state**. This sword is **punitive**, not **persuasive**.

It is important to realize that **God** has established **both church and state**. In God's order they both have their legitimate place.

Jesus announced that He would **build His church** upon **Himself** when He said to Peter: "*upon this rock I will build My church (Matthew 16:18).*" The church is Christ's **spiritual kingdom**.

But **Romans 13** also makes it very clear that the **state was established by God**—it is even called **God's minister**. But the state is God's minister to punish **violations of civil law**, not **religious law**. **Romans 13** explicitly affirms that the state is God's minister to preserve the **civil order of society**. In the days of Paul this sword was in the hand of the Roman Empire.

Remarkably, Jesus **refused to allow His followers** (the incipient church of that age) to use the **temporal sword to defend** His kingdom.

When the **mob came** to arrest Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane we are told that **Peter** drew his sword and cut off the ear of the high priest's servant. Peter, who was supposedly the **first pope**, was using the **temporal** sword to defend His Master's kingdom. Read about **the crusades** used to defend and recover the holy sites.

Did Jesus **encourage such behavior**? Did he **commend Peter** for using the **literal sword to defend** His kingdom? Did He **rebuke** His other disciples for not following Peter's laudable example? Absolutely not! Jesus soundly rebuked Peter in words strikingly similar to those of **Revelation 13:10**:

*"But Jesus said to him, 'Put your sword in its place, for all who **take the sword** will **perish by the sword**.'" (Matthew 26:52)*

A **few hours later** when Pilate asked Jesus if He was a king Jesus promptly replied:

*"My kingdom is **not of this world**. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now My kingdom is **not from here**." (John 18:36)*

Jesus **refused to allow** His followers to employ the temporal sword to establish or to defend His spiritual kingdom.

## What is the deadly wound?

Now that we know that the sword of **Revelation 13:10** represents the **punitive power** of the state to enforce **civil laws**, we must seek to discover what is meant by the **deadly wound**.

A careful study of **Revelation 13:10** reveals that the deadly wound does not refer primarily to the **confiscation of the territories** of the Roman Catholic Church. Neither is it the **elimination of the Roman Catholic Church** as a church.

The deadly wound was given to the papacy when the sword of the state that the papacy had used to persecute God's people **turned against it**. The deadly wound then was the **removal of the sword of the state** from the hand of the papacy.

## How did the papacy obtain the sword?

Between the year **300** and the year **476** hordes of **barbarian tribes** from the north invaded and carved up the Roman Empire. The last emperor was **Romulus Augustulus** who was deposed in the year **476**. The barbarian incursions into the Roman Empire turned it **upside down** and left it **without a civil ruler** who could preserve law and order. In the midst of this **chaotic situation**, the **Bishop of Rome** was **enticed** to take the reins of civil power. He was now not only the **spiritual leader** of the church but also the **temporal ruler** of the state.

Cardinal **Edward Manning** described the manner in which the Roman Pontiff originally gained his power. When the barbarians invaded the Roman Empire and tore it apart Manning explains that:

*“The pontiffs found themselves **alone, the sole fountains of order, peace, law, and safety**. And from the hour of this providential **liberation**, when, by a divine intervention, the **chains fell off** from the hands of the successor of St. Peter, as once before from his own, no sovereign has ever reigned in Rome except the Vicar of Jesus Christ.”* (Henry Edward Manning, **The Temporal Power of The Vicar of Jesus Christ**, Preface, pp. xxviii, xxix. London: Burns and Lambert, 1862). Bold is mine.

Manning further explains:

*“It [the papacy] waited until such a time as God should break its **bonds** asunder, and should **liberate it from subjection to civil powers**, and **enthroned it** in the possession of a **temporal sovereignty** of its own.”* Henry Edward Manning, **The Temporal Power of the Vicar of Jesus Christ** (London: Burns & Lambert, second edition, 1862), pp. 11-13. Bold is mine

Manning is saying that when the civil power of Rome was removed by the barbarians, the **Bishop of Rome filled the vacuum** and became the arbiter in **civil affairs** as well as in **religious affairs**. Remarkably, Manning refers to this taking over of civil power by the Bishop of Rome with expressions such as ***“breaking bonds asunder”***, and ***“chains falling off”***.

In cryptic language, the **apostle Paul** had already referred to this removal of the civil power from the Roman Empire when he wrote about the removal of the mysterious **restrainer of 2 Thessalonians 2:6, 7:**

*“And now you know **what is restraining** [the civil power of the Roman Empire], that he may be revealed in his own time.<sup>7</sup> For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only **He who now restrains** [the emperor] will do so until He is **taken out of the way.**”*

**Revelation 20** shows what captivity means—**bound with a chain**, not able to **use the kings** of the nations to fulfill his purposes.

Another **Roman Catholic** theologian affirms:

*“Long ages ago, when Rome through the **neglect of the Western emperors** was left to the mercy of the **barbarous hordes**, the Romans **turned to one figure** for aid and protection, and **asked him to rule them**; and thus, in this simple manner, the best title of all to kingly right, **commenced the temporal sovereignty of the popes**. And meekly stepping to the **throne of Caesar**, the Vicar of Christ **took up the scepter** to which the emperors and kings of Europe were to **bow in reverence** through so many ages.”* James P. Conroy, **American Catholic Quarterly Review**, April, 1911. **Scores of church historians** have said the same:

*“Under the Roman Empire [stage # 1] the popes had **no temporal powers**. But when the Roman Empire had **disintegrated** and its place had been taken by a number of rude, barbarous kingdoms [stage # 2], the **Roman Catholic Church** not only became independent of the states in religious affairs but **dominated secular affairs** as well [stage # 3].”* Carl Conrad Eckhardt, **The Papacy and World Affairs** (Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1937), p. 1

Church historian, **R. W. Southern** further explains the relationship between the papacy and the state during the middle ages:

*“During the **whole medieval period** there was in Rome **a single spiritual and temporal authority** [the papacy] exercising powers which in the end exceeded those that had ever lain within the grasp of the Roman emperor.”* (R. W. Southern, **Western Society and the Church in the Middle Ages, vol 2**), pp. 24-25 (**Bold is mine.**)

Church historian **John N. Figgis** adds his testimony:

*“[In] the Middle Ages the church was not a State, **it was the State**; or rather, the civil authority (for a separate society was not recognized), was merely **the police department of the Church.** . . .”* John N. Figgis, **From Gerson to Grotius**, p. 4

This idea of the church ruling in **temporal** as well as in **spiritual** affairs was fleshed out in **1302** when pope **Boniface VIII** wrote a significant bull (personal letter) titled **Unam Sanctam**.

*“We are informed by the texts of the gospels that in this [Roman Catholic] Church and in its power are two swords; namely, the spiritual and the temporal. Both, therefore, are in the power of the Church, that is to say, the spiritual and the material sword, but the former [the spiritual] is to be administered for the Church but the latter [the temporal] by the Church; the former in the hands of the priest; the latter by the hands of kings and soldiers, but at the will and sufferance of the priest.”*

## What Happened in 1798?

The year 1798 marked the climax of the French Revolution that began in 1789. The Revolution was an uprising against both kingly power and priestly intolerance. On February 12, 1798 General Berthier entered Vatican City, deposed pope Pius VI, informed him that his power was at an end, and took him prisoner to France where he later died in exile. The emperor, Napoleon Bonaparte, had already given the order that a successor not be elected.

It is interesting to note how historians describe the deadly wound of 1798. They employ language very similar to that of Revelation 13. Let’s take a few examples.

*“The papacy was extinct; not a vestige of its existence remained; and among all the Roman Catholic powers not a finger was stirred in its defense [because it no longer had the support of the state]. The Eternal City had no longer prince or pontiff; its bishop was a dying captive in foreign lands; and the decree was already announced that no successor would be allowed in its place.”* George Trevor, Rome: From the Fall of the Western Empire pp. 439, 440.

“No wonder that half of Europe thought Napoleon’s veto would be obeyed, and that with the Pope, the Papacy was dead.” (Joseph Rickaby, Lectures on the History of Religion, ‘The Modern Papacy,’ volume 3, p. 1.

*“Multitudes imagined that the papacy was at the point of death and asked, would Pius VI be the last pontiff, and if the close of the eighteenth century would be signalized by the fall of the papal dynasty.”* T. H. Gill, The Papal Drama, book 10.

*“. . . the Papacy had suffered its deepest humiliation. . . [and] appeared to be annihilated . . . The Revolution also dealt it the wound which, it seemed did not want to heal until far into the twentieth century.”* (M. Weitlauff, quoted in, Frank B. Holbrook, Symposium on Revelation, volume 2 (Hagerstown, Maryland: Review and Herald, 1992), p. 337

One can’t help but sense the irony of what took place in 1798. France is known as the eldest daughter of the papacy because Clovis, king of the Franks, was the first who officially gave temporal power to the papacy in the year 508. Strikingly, the very nation that had first given the papacy the sword, now turned on her mother and gave her the deadly wound.

The French Revolution was a catastrophic event for the papacy. In the aftermath of the Revolution country after country in the western world followed the example of France establishing democratic governments that proclaimed their emancipation from the

straightjacket of the papacy. But though the Revolution **well nigh annihilated** the papacy, prophecy foretells that she will arise from her **deathbed far more powerful** and despotic than in the past.

## The Healing of the Wound

**Revelation 13:3** describes the **healing** of the deadly wound:

*“And I saw one of his heads as if it had been **mortally wounded**, and his deadly wound was **healed** and all the world marveled and followed the beast.”*

What is the healing of the papacy’s deadly wound? Is it primarily the restoration of her **confiscated territory**? Is it the recovery of her **ecclesiastical power**? Not really.

You see the term ‘papacy’ is a **code word** for a **religious-political system that employs the power of the state to compel people to obey its dictates**. In other words the papacy is not merely a church but an amalgamation of church and state.

If the **deadly wound** means that the state turned against the papacy and took away the sword from her in 1798, then the **healing of the wound** must mean that the state will once again **give back to her the power** of the sword that she lost in that year.

## Why hasn’t the mortal wound healed yet?

The late **Malachi Martin** the Jesuit exorcist of the Roman Catholic Church and author of the best selling book, **The Keys of this Blood**, said in 1986:

*“[For] **fifteen hundred years** and more, Rome had kept as strong a hand as possible in each local community around the wide world. . . . By and large, and admitting some exceptions, that had been the Roman view until **two hundred years of inactivity** had been **imposed** upon the papacy **by the major secular powers of the world**.”* Quoted in **Christianity Today** (November 21, 1986), p. 26.

**Ellen White** concurred with Martin although she wrote a **hundred years earlier**:

*“Let the **restraints** now imposed by **secular governments** be removed and Rome be **reinstated** in her former power, and there would speedily be a **revival** of her tyranny and persecution.”* **The Great Controversy**, p. 564

The reason why the mortal wound has **not yet healed** is because the secular governments of the world have **not allowed the papacy to ride on them once again**. So to speak, the **chains that fell off the hands** of the papacy when the civil power of the Roman Empire fell in the **third and fourth centuries** were slapped back on her hands in 1798.

In a remarkable statement **John W. Robbins**, a Reformed theologian, agrees with both Martin and White:

*“Ayn Rand was right when she wrote in 1967: ‘The Catholic Church has never given up the hope to **re-establish** [she must have once had it and lost it] the medieval **union of church and state**, with a **global state** and a **global theocracy** as its ultimate goal.’ The **Roman Church-State** is a **hybrid—a monster of ecclesiastical and political power**. Its political thought is totalitarian, and whenever it has had the opportunity to apply its principles, the result has been **bloody repression**. If, during the last 30 years, it has softened its assertions of full, supreme, and irresponsible power, and has murdered fewer people than before, such changes in behavior are not due to a change in its ideas, but to **a change in its circumstances** [the secular governments keep her at arms’ length]. . . The **Roman Church-State** in the twentieth century, however, is an institution **recovering from a mortal wound**. If and when it **regains** [so it must have lost it] its full power and authority, it will impose a regime more sinister than any the planet has yet seen [the deadly wound will be healed].” John W. Robbins, **Ecclesiastical Megalomania**, p. 195.*

*“Why do world leaders want to get into bed with the Vatican? [fornication metaphor] The heads of state in today’s world all recognize that the Pope wields a power which in many ways is **even greater than their own**. It is not only Catholicism’s 900 million subjects and enormous wealth that causes the world’s most powerful governments to cultivate friendly relations with the Roman Catholic Church; it is because Vatican City’s citizens are **found in great numbers in nearly every country**. They constitute an **international network** that reaches into the inside circles of the world’s **power centers**.” (Dave Hunt, **Global Peace**, p. 116).*

In his book **The Keys of this Blood**, Malachi Martin described the competition for global control among **three systems**: capitalism, communism and Roman Catholicism:

*“There is one great similarity shared by all three of these globalist competitors. Each one has in mind a particular grand design for **one world governance** . . . Their **geopolitical** competition is about which of the three will **form, dominate and run** the world system that will **replace** the decaying nation system.” (Malachi Martin, **The Keys of this Blood**, p. 18)*

Martin harbors **no doubts** about who will win in this tooth and nail competition—the Roman Catholic papacy. And Martin describes in **chilling words** what will happen when the papacy regains its power:

*“No holds barred because, once the competition has been decided, the world and all that’s in it--our way of life as **individuals** and as **citizens** of the nations; our **families** and our jobs; our trade and commerce and money; our **educational systems** and our **religions** and our **cultures**; even the **badges of our national identity**, which most of us have always taken for granted--all will have been **powerfully and radically altered forever**. No one can be exempted from its effects. No sector of our lives will remain untouched. . . . Nobody who is acquainted with the plans of these three rivals has any doubt but that **only one of them can win**.” (Malachi Martin, **The Keys of This Blood**, p. 16)*

And what is the **time frame** for this geopolitical New World Order under the leadership of the Roman Catholic papacy?

*“As to the time factor involved, those of us who are **under seventy** will see at least the basic structures of the **new world government** installed. Those of us **under forty** will surely live under its **legislative, executive and judiciary authority and control.**”* Malachi Martin, **The Keys of this Blood**, pp. 15-16.

The **crucial question** is this: **How** will the papacy **regain the power of the sword** that it lost over two hundred years ago? Who will **loosen the chains** that have restrained this system for the **last two centuries**? Even more pointedly, **what nation in the world would be foolish enough to place the sword once again in the hand of such a despotic power?**

Prophecy reveals that the sword of civil power will be restored to the papacy with the aid of the **most unlikely of nations.**

**Don't miss the next exciting episode: Revelation's Land Beast!**



## LESSON #11 - REVELATION'S LAND BEAST

### The Beast from the Earth

**Revelation 13:11** describes a two horned beast that rises from the earth who will **compel** the entire world to **worship** the beast that was **wounded with the sword**. It will **set up an image of** and **to** it and will impose its **mark**. This two-horned beast will be the **sword in the hand** of the papacy and we are told that it will kill with that sword **everyone who dissents**. All it does will be to **honor the beast**. This power will restore the sword into the beast' hand

*“He was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast **to be killed**.”*  
(Revelation 13:15)

In **Revelation 13:11** we find a description of this land beast:

*“Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had **two horns** like a **lamb** and spoke like a **dragon**.”*

What's remarkable about this beast is its **split personality**. It has two horns like a lamb but **simultaneously speaks** like a dragon. Notably, the two horns are **not broken off** before it begins to speak like a dragon. It speaks like a dragon **while it still continues** to have the two lamblike horns on its head. The character of this beast is reminiscent of the split personality manifested by **Dr Jekyll (good) and Mr. Hyde (evil)**.

### Let's first identify the land beast

Follow the **historicist order**:

- Babylon
- Medes and Persians
- Greece
- Rome
- Divided Rome
- Papal Rome during its 1260 year stage
- Deadly wound stage (secular governments restrain)

- Beast from the earth
- Deadly wound healed by the land beast

1. It rises when the first beast receives its deadly wound.

**Revelation 13:10, 11:** “*He who leads into **captivity** shall go into **captivity**; he who kills with the **sword** must be killed with the **sword**. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.* <sup>11</sup> **Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon.**”

2. The **earth** represents a **sparsely populated** area. There are **no waters**, no **winds** of strife and no **savage beasts** to fight and conquer.

“... the vacancy of North America [was] to prove to be its peculiar promise to the world. . . . Emptiness was America’s special fertility.” Daniel J. Boorstin (for many years the Librarian of Congress) in his 1975 Reith Lectures in London). Quoted in **Signs of the Times**, October, 1976, p. 25.

“The history of the United States was separated by a beneficent Providence from the wild and cruel history of the rest of the continent, and like a silent seed we grew into an empire.” G. A. Townsend, The New World Compared with the Old, quoted in “Why America Happened,” **Signs of the Times**, October, 1976, p. 26

3. It rises **like a plant in silence**.

4. It arises **further west** than the other nations of **Daniel 7** because prophecy moves from **east to west**.

5. It can’t arise in **Europe** or **Asia** because the beasts there arose from the **sea** (**Daniel 7:2** and **Daniel 13:1, 2**). It rises in a **different place**.

6. Before it became a nation it **provided refuge** for those who were persecuted during the **1260 years** by the sea beast (**Revelation 12:13-16**). In other words, **at first** it has a **positive side**.

7. **Contemporaneous** or **co-exists** with the first beast. The first beast is **older** and this second beast becomes an **ally** of the first beast and **helps it recover** its power. It will become the first beast’s **enforcer** and help its **wound to heal**. It will force people to worship the beast, the image and to receive the mark.

8. Later in its history it becomes a **worldwide superpower** **economically**, **militarily** (weapons) and **politically**.

- 1701: 260,000
- 1776: 2.8 million
- 1800: 5,236,000
- 1900: 76,212,000
- 1950: 151,325,000
- 2009: Over 306 million

### **A beast represents a nation or empire**

It is universally agreed among students of apocalyptic prophecy that beasts symbolize or represent **kingdoms**. In the book of Daniel, the **lion, the bear, the leopard, the dragon, the ram and the he-goat** all represent **nations** or kingdoms.

The noted Bible commentator, **Adam Clarke** wisely remarked about this lamb-horned beast:

*“As a beast has already been shown to be the **symbol of a kingdom** or empire, the rising up of this second beast must consequently represent the rising up of **another empire**.” **Adam Clarke’s Electronic Bible Commentary***

### **Two horns: Two kingdoms within one nation**

Adam Clarke also explained that the two horns of the land beast represent kingdoms:

*“As the seven-headed beast is represented as having ten horns, which signify so many kingdoms leagued together to support the Latin Church, so the beast which rises out of the earth has also two horns, which **must consequently represent two kingdoms**; for if horns of a beast mean kingdoms in one part of the Apocalypse, kingdoms must be intended by this symbol whenever it is used in a similar way in any other part of this book.” **Adam Clarke’s Electronic Bible Commentary***

Was Adam Clarke correct in his assessment? I believe we can prove that he was. The **closest Biblical parallel** to the lamb-horned beast of **Revelation 13:11** is the ram of **Daniel 8**. Let’s notice verses three and twenty:

**Daniel 8:3, 20:** *“Then I lifted my eyes and saw, and there, standing beside the river, was a **ram** which had **two horns**, and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher one came up last. . . <sup>20</sup> The ram which you saw, having the two horns--they are the **kings of Media and Persia**.”*

It will be noticed that the ram represents **one nation** composed of **dual kingdoms**—the Medes and the Persians. The inevitable conclusion is that the two horns like a lamb in **Revelation 13:11** symbolize **two kingdoms that exist side by side within a single nation**.

## Why the horns are lamblike

**Revelation** uses the word ‘Lamb’ **29 times** and in 28 of those times it refers indisputably to Christ. But, does it also apply to Christ in this case?

The text makes it clear that the two lamblike horns are in **antithesis to the dragon’s voice**. This land beast has two horns like a lamb **but** it speaks like a dragon. It is clear from **Revelation 13:11** that the two horns like a lamb constitute the **positive or favorable side** of the land beast while the dragon’s voice is the **negative side**. It professes to believe in the two **kingdoms that Jesus believed** in but it contradicts its profession in actual practice. In Revelation Jesus is consistently described as being in **conflict with the dragon** but here the beast with lamblike horns and the dragon appear to be collaborators.

Being that the two horns represent kingdoms that Jesus sanctioned, the question is: **Which two kingdoms did Jesus, the lamb, recognize?** Before we answer this question, let us summarize what we have studied so far about this beast.

### Conclusion and summary:

The land beast represents a single **nation**. The two lamblike horns represent the fact that this one nation is composed of **dual kingdoms**. The horns are lamblike so they must represent two kingdoms that were **taught** and **recognized** by **Jesus**.

### What two kingdoms did Jesus sanction? Matthew 22

#### History of the United States

Now the question must be asked: What kingdom arose around **1798** when the first beast **received its deadly wound** which in its founding documents explicitly recognized the **legitimate simultaneous existence of two kingdoms in one nation** such as Jesus believed in? The answer is unmistakable and irrefutable. States Ellen White:

*“What nation of the New World was in 1798 rising into power, giving promise of strength and greatness, and attracting the attention of the world? The application of the symbol admits of **no question. One nation, and only one, meets the specifications of this prophecy; it points unmistakably to the United States of America.**” **The Great Controversy**, p. 440*

The history of the United States can be divided into **two great periods**:

- The **Colonial** period (1620-1776)
- The **Constitutional** period (1776 to the present)

The **constitutional fathers** (men such as George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, James Madison and Benjamin Franklin) of the United States knew full well **three things**:

- The history of the church in the **middle ages**
- The history of the church in the **colonial period**
- Their **Bibles**

They knew the history of the middle ages. In fact, they were living in the **closing years of the 1260 year prophecy**. It is sobering to realize that the *Declaration of Independence*, the *Constitution* and the *Bill of Rights* were all written and ratified just **before the deadly wound** was given to the papacy in 1798.

The constitutional fathers knew that when **church and state are joined together** the inevitable result is the denial of civil and religious rights and persecution.

They knew all about the **mechanism of the Inquisition** and were well acquainted with the martyrdom of holy men such as **John Hus**. They knew that Hus was held in **subhuman prison squalor for months without due process**, that he was accused by **false witnesses**, that he had broken **no civil laws**, that he was tried only for the **religious convictions of his conscience**, that he was judged by the leaders of the church in a similar fashion that the **Sanhedrin** had judged Jesus, that the religious leaders pronounced upon him the **death penalty** and that the **church had finally appealed to the civil power of emperor Sigismund to ratify** their death decree. And they knew that Hus was **burned at the stake** for nothing other than his religious beliefs.

*“After a short while Hus was led out of his dungeon into a decent chamber, but his feet almost refused to carry him, he swayed as he walked; listless and unused to the day was the light of his eyes, deathly pale his cheeks and loose what was left of his teeth, since eleven had fallen out due to the damp prison. The nails on his fingers were terribly long, because he had been unable to bite them off for many weeks; upon his skin was a crust of dirt which exuded an awful stench and his otherwise brown hair fell in white ringlets upon his rotting and torn garb. His shoes had rotted upon his feet and his shirt and loincloth had vanished. The rounded flesh which had covered his bones had shrunk and shriveled and he had become a picture of woe without equal, unrecognizable to those who had known him before. Horror filled those who looked upon him and pitying people prepared a bath for him, brought shirts and clothing and refreshed him with strengthening foods, for which he could only thank with tearful eyes.”* Pogius the Papist, **Hus the Heretic**, p. 19

*“With the clock striking eight and the bells tolling, the procession of bishops, cardinals, fathers and deputies moved toward the church, where a chair had been placed for Hus about which the seats of the gentlemen were arranged.”* **Hus the Heretic**, p. 28

The accusations were then read --- none of which were a **violation of civil law**

After he presented his defense, the religious leaders **shouted much like the mob** that cried out for the crucifixion of Jesus (p. 40)

Hus said: “*He [God] gave to Peter, his disciple, the key to open all hearts and the heaven of faith with it, but not the sword, to slay, as you slay all those who do not accept your worldly doctrines and who evade them.*” **Hus the Heretic**, p. 41

- **31** votes found him not guilty
- **11** were for excommunication
- **45** votes were for death

**Count Chlum**, one of the defenders of Hus pleaded with the Emperor: “*Caesar, desist from such doings. . . Caesar, Caesar, do not write your name with blood.*” *But the Emperor’s ears were deaf and were further closed by the cardinals, bishops and priests who crowded about him, “kissed the hem of his garments and praised his name, when he seized the quill and wrote his name.*” **Hus the Heretic**, p. 63

The priests wrote the sentence and gave it to Emperor Sigismund who signed the royal edict on **July 5, 1415**

Study about the Palace of the Inquisition in **Lima, Peru**.

The constitutional fathers also knew all about the history of the **colonial period**. They were well aware that **atheists, Jews, Quakers, Baptists** and others were **deprived of their civil rights** simply because their beliefs and practices did not square with those of the **established religion** of the colonies.

They knew about **Sunday laws** that compelled people to attend church on pain of **finer, lashes, imprisonment and in the case of three colonies, even death**. They knew that only members of the established church could **serve in official positions** in the civil government. They knew that **people’s taxes** were used by the government to remunerate the pastors of the established churches.

They knew full well about how **Roger Williams** was banished from the **Massachusetts Bay Colony** for teaching a strict separation of church and state. They knew how he had to flee from Massachusetts in late **1635 and early 1636** in the dead of winter in order to escape the wrath of the religious leaders. They knew how he founded the **colony of Rhode Island** with its capital, Providence.

And the Constitutional fathers knew their **Bibles** as well. They knew all about the **trial, sentencing and execution of Jesus** and the persecution that befell the **apostolic church** at the hands of the Roman State.

## **The Founding Documents**

The founding documents of the United States are remarkable. In **1776** the ***Declaration of Independence*** affirmed that all men are created equal and that they have certain inalienable

rights among which are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. In **1787** the *Constitution* was ratified and in **1791** the *Bill of Rights* (the first ten amendments to the Constitution) was approved.

All this happened **immediately before the papacy received its deadly wound**. God, in His providence, was preparing the **next world super power** to appear on the stage even as the first power was about to fall.

An examination of the writings of the constitutional fathers reveals that they believed in the existence of **two kingdoms** in the **United States** that were to forever **remain separate**. The church was to use the **spiritual sword** of the Spirit to persuade through the preaching of the Word while the state was to use the **material sword** to preserve the civil order.

The new nation was established upon **two great principles**:

- **Republicanism** (representative civil government)
- **Protestantism** (representative religious government)

During the Middle Ages all civil matters were decided and imposed by the **king** and all religious matters were decided and enforced by the **pope**. The power flowed from **up down**. When the king spoke in civil matters and the pope spoke in religious matters, the people were simply expected to obey.

The constitutional fathers established a **revolutionary system** of government that flowed from **down up**—a government **of the people, by the people and for the people** in which citizens would enjoy full civil and religious liberty. The foundational idea behind this concept was that of **two kingdoms in one nation**, each with its own sword.

This was one of the most revolutionary experiments in human history. **Ellen White** describes the contrast between the system of the middle ages and the system that the constitutional fathers finally adopted and implemented:

*“Among the Christian exiles who first fled to America and sought an asylum from **royal oppression** [oppressive state] and **priestly intolerance** [oppressive church] were many who determined to establish a government upon the broad foundation of civil [state] and **religious liberty** [church]. Their views found place in the Declaration of Independence, which sets forth the great truth that “all men are created equal” and endowed with the inalienable right to “life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.” And the Constitution guarantees to the people the right of **self-government**, providing that representatives elected by the popular vote shall enact and administer the laws. **Freedom of religious faith** was also granted, every man being permitted to worship God according to the dictates of his conscience. **Republicanism** [a state without a king] and **Protestantism** [a church without a pope] became the fundamental principles of the nation. These principles are the **secret of its power and prosperity**” **The Great Controversy**, p. 441*

*“The founders of the nation wisely sought to guard against the employment of **secular power** on the **part of the church** with its inevitable result--intolerance and persecution.” **The Great Controversy**, p. 442*

Thus the founding fathers established a government that **returned to the view of church and state** that had characterized Jesus and the earliest church.

*“When religion is good, I conceive that it will support itself; and when it does not support itself, and God does not take care to support it, so that its professors are obliged to call for the help of the civil powers, ‘tis a sign, I apprehend, of it being a bad one.” **Benjamin Franklin***

**Words on the Jefferson Monument:** *“Almighty God hath created the mind free. All attempts to influence it by temporal punishment or burdens. . . are a departure from the plan of the Holy Author of our religion. . . No man shall be compelled to frequent or support any religious worship or ministry or shall otherwise suffer on account of his religious opinions or belief, but all men shall be free to profess and by argument to maintain, their opinions in matters of religion. I know but one code of morality for men whether acting singly or collectively.”*

*“If I could have entertained the slightest apprehension that the Constitution framed by the convention where I had the honor to preside might possibly endanger the religious rights of any ecclesiastical society, certainly I would never have placed my signature on it; and if I could now conceive that the general government might ever be so administered as to render the liberty of conscience insecure, I beg you will be persuaded that no one would be more zealous than myself to establish effectual barriers against the horrors of spiritual tyranny and every species of religious persecution. For, you doubtless remember, I have often expressed my sentiments that any man, conducting himself as a good citizen and being accountable to God alone for his religious opinions, ought to be protected in worshiping the Deity according to the dictates of his own conscience.” **George Washington to the Baptist Delegation, August 8, 1789.***

Sometimes when I am lecturing on this subject I ask the question: **To how many kingdoms do Christians belong?**

The fact is that Christians are **citizens of two kingdoms in the same country**. We are citizens of an earthly kingdom **by birth** and we are citizens of the heavenly kingdom by the **new birth**. We have an **earthly passport** that identifies our earthly country of origin and we have a **heavenly passport**, the blood of the Lamb, which identifies us as citizens of Christ’s heavenly kingdom, the church.

## **The First Amendment**

It has become fashionable today for **Christian activists** to say that separation of church and state was established only to **protect the rights of the church from the encroachment of the state** but just the opposite is true. The history of the middle ages and the colonial period shows beyond

any doubt that the **greater danger is for the church to try and use the state to accomplish its mission.**

Frequently Christian activists will also say that separation of church and state appears **nowhere in the Constitution.** This is true if we mean that the **actual expression:** “*separation of church and state*” is not in the Constitution. Although the specific expression is not found in the Constitution, **the concept is clearly and explicitly contained** in the first amendment to the Constitution:

*“Congress shall make no law respecting an **establishment of religion** [clause # 1], or prohibiting the **free exercise thereof** [clause # 2]; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances [clause # 3].”*

Some contemporary Christian activists have even gone so far as to say that the first amendment applies to **the federal government but does not apply to the states.** But this idea has been **overturned consistently** by the Supreme Court.

Notice that the intent of the first amendment is not to forbid the establishment of **a church or a religion** above another church or another religion. The word ‘*religion*’ in the first amendment is not preceded by a definite or an indefinite article.

Clearly, the first amendment forbids the establishment of **religion period.** In this sense the Constitution clearly contains the concept of the **separation of church and state** because the state is forbidden to **make laws** that **establish** religion or **prohibit** its free exercise. Thus the state can have **nothing to do with religion** except to protect everyone’s right to practice it freely according to the dictates of their own conscience.

**James Madison**, who is called the ‘**Father of the Constitution,**’ expressed his views on the relationship between religion and the government:

*“There is **not a shadow of right** in the general government to intermeddle with religion. Its **least interference** with it [religion] would be a most flagrant usurpation. I can appeal to my uniform conduct on this subject that I have warmly supported religious freedom.”*

In **1797**, the year before the deadly wound was given to the Roman Catholic papacy, president John Adams signed into law the ***Treaty of Tripoli*** which unambiguously stated:

*“The Government of the United States is **not in any sense** founded upon the Christian religion.”*

Some three years later in **1802**, in a letter addressed to the **Danbury Baptist Association,** Thomas Jefferson expressed his understanding of the first two clauses of the first amendment by using the **metaphor of the wall** which he most likely borrowed from Roger Williams:

*“Believing with you [the Danbury Baptists] that **religion** is a matter which lies solely between Man and his God, that he owes account to none other for **his faith** or **his worship**, that the legitimate powers of government reach actions only, and not opinions, I contemplate with sovereign reverence that act of the whole American people which declared that their legislature should “make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof,” thus **building a wall of separation between Church and State.**”*

Certainly **Thomas Jefferson knew far better** the intent of the first amendment than those who now boldly attempt to **rewrite and reinterpret it**.

It will be noticed that the **third clause** of the first amendment guarantees full **civil rights**—freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of assembly and freedom to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

Thus, **encased in the first amendment** to the Constitution of the **one** United States are the **two horns like a lamb**—religious and civil liberty. And these principles of religious and civil liberty are based on the **foundational idea** that the kingdom of the church and the kingdom of the state should be kept separate.

When **either of the first two clauses** of the first amendment is violated by the government, the inevitable result is the **loss of the civil liberties** guaranteed by the third clause and inevitably persecution.

Our next topic of discussion will be when this beast will make an **image of the first beast** and speak like a **dragon**.

Our constitution was written to protect us from the errors of Colonial America and the Middle Ages.



## LESSON #12 - “THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST”

### Introduction

An image is a **likeness**. What was the first beast like? She **united church and state** and used the power of the **state to punish dissenters**. This will be a **repetition** of what happened with Jesus and what happened with **John Hus** during the **Middle Ages**.

In order to know what the image is like we must first find out what the **original was like** because the image **is a replica** of the first beast. **What characterized the Roman Catholic papacy during its heyday?**

We have interpreted the **two horns like a lamb** (one nation composed of **two separate kingdoms**—church and state) but what is meant by the **voice of the dragon?**

### The Identity of the Dragon

An important question is this: What is meant by the fact that the beast with lamblike horns speaks like a dragon? In order to answer this question we must understand **what the dragon represents**.

In the book of Revelation the dragon primarily represents **Satan (Revelation 12:7-9)** but it also symbolizes **Rome** in its various stages.

It was Satan who stood next to the woman to **devour her child** as soon as he was born but Satan operated through the instrumentality of Herod, a ruler of the Roman Empire (**Revelation 12:3 [Daniel 7:23] Matthew 2:16**).

When Imperial Rome disintegrated, we are told that it gave its seat, its **power and its great authority to the beast (Revelation 13:2)**. That is to say, the papacy continued to exercise the powers of the dragon—Satan and Rome.

Thus when we are told in **Revelation 13:11** that the beast from the earth will speak like a dragon it must mean that this beast will not only be a spokesman for Satan but also for Rome. And so, the **dragon**, the **sea beast** and the **land beast** are all agents of Satan who operates through Rome.

This phenomenon of Satan operating through Rome can be clearly discerned in **Revelation 12**. It was the dragon—Satan through pagan Rome—who **attempted to kill the child (Revelation 12:1-5)**. It was the dragon—Satan through papal Rome—who **persecuted the woman for 1260 years (Revelation 12:6, 13-15)** and it **will be the dragon**—Satan through resurrected papal Rome with the aid of apostate Protestantism—who will persecute the remnant of the woman's seed when the deadly wound is healed (**Revelation 12:17**). This is the reason why **Revelation 13:4** says that the world will not only **worship the beast** but it will also **worship the dragon** from whom the beast received its power, its throne and great authority!

### **A Unique Beast**

In Bible prophecy each successive beast **conquered and destroyed** the previous one. But this lamb horned beast is different. It is the **only beast in prophecy** that actually **helps the previous beast** to recover its lost power. Furthermore, this is the only time in Bible prophecy where we are explicitly told **what kind of horns** a beast had on its head—lamblike horns.

### **What two kingdoms did Jesus sanction? Matthew 22:15-21**

Much is being said today in Evangelical circles about the need for Americans to be **patriotic** and **Christian**. It is assumed that in order to be both, the United States **government must support religion** through things like **vouchers, school prayer, federal funds for charitable choice, religious displays on public property** and the like.

But as we have already seen, to separate the affairs of the church and the state is **Christian** because it is what Christ taught. It is also **patriotic** because it is in **harmony with the founding documents** of the nation. To join church and state would thus be **antichristian** (against what Christ taught) and **unpatriotic** (against what the founding fathers of America taught).

### **The Establishment Clause in Daniel 3**

The **background to Revelation 13:11-18** is found in **Daniel 3**—**beast, image, worship, kill dissenters**.

Review the **first amendment** and how it separates church and state.

**Daniel 3 and 6** are vivid illustrations of what happens when the **first two clauses** of the First Amendment are violated—the result is persecution and the risk of losing the ultimate civil right, life itself.

**Jeremiah 27:4-8: God expected everyone to obey the king and if not God would punish them.**

“And command them to say to their masters, "Thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel — thus you shall say to your masters: <sup>5</sup> 'I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are on the

ground, by My great power and by My outstretched arm, and have given it to whom it seemed proper to Me. <sup>6</sup> And now I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, My servant; and the beasts of the field I have also given him to serve him. <sup>7</sup> So all nations shall serve him and his son and his son's son, until the time of his land comes; and then many nations and great kings shall make him serve them. <sup>8</sup> And it shall be, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and which will not put its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation I will punish,' says the Lord, 'with the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.'"

In Daniel 3 we find king Nebuchadnezzar attempting to **establish religion**. He **raised an image** and **commanded** all **nations, tongues and peoples** to worship it. Those who refused to comply with this **religious decree enforced by the state** were to be **deprived of the ultimate civil right**—life itself! Thus when the king attempted to **establish** religion this automatically led to **persecution** against those who failed to comply.

The three young men are shown **elsewhere in the book** to be **respectful of the king's legitimate civil commands** but when the king **crossed the line** between civil law and religious duty they drew a **line in the sand**. When the civil power overstepped its legitimate bounds, the three young men **chose to obey God** rather than man and as a result they were condemned to the **fiery furnace**.

In the final instance the three young men had no human court of appeal and it looked like the king had all the cards. In fact the king defiantly raised his hand to heaven and roared: "*And what god will be able to deliver you from my hand?*" **Daniel 3:...15**

But God was actually the final court of appeal and He personally intervened and delivered them in spectacular fashion.

### **The Free Exercise Clause in Daniel 6**

**God placed Darius to rule in civil affairs but he gave a religious decree forbidding the free exercise of religion.**

The story of **Daniel 6** is similar yet different. In **Daniel 6** we see what happens when the **free exercise** clause of the first amendment is violated. You see, in **Daniel 6** king Darius was **not establishing** a religious observance but rather **forbidding the free exercise** to pray to whomever his subjects wished.

The law forbidding the free exercise of religion led to the **persecution** of Daniel who insisted on worshiping God according to the dictates of his own conscience.

Daniel was **loved by the king** and is seen elsewhere in the book as a **loyal subject** to all the **legitimate civil laws** of the Medes and Persians. He practiced **civil disobedience** only when the king overstepped his legitimate bounds. When the king **crossed the line** between civil and religious matters, Daniel drew a line in the sand and commended his case to God.

On this occasion all the power once again seemed to be in the hands of the **enemies of Daniel**. The law of the Medes and Persians could not be **changed or revoked** so it appeared that Daniel was **doomed to destruction**. But as in the case of Daniel's three friends, **God was the final court of appeal** and He intervened in spectacular fashion to deliver his servant from the lions and from his enemies.

Significantly, neither **Nebuchadnezzar nor Darius** got the point that God was trying to teach them. After God delivered the three young men from the furnace, Nebuchadnezzar **threatened that anyone who said anything against the God of Daniel** would be cut in pieces and their houses razed to the ground. He didn't yet understand that **God does not force** people to embrace true religion any more than the king attempted to force people to practice false worship. And after Daniel was delivered from the lion's den, King Darius made a decree that everyone was obligated to **tremble and fear before the God of Daniel**. The king didn't get the point. People **can't be forced to tremble and fear** before God—this must come from a heart that loves Him.

### **The First Amendment in the End Time**

Someone might ask: What does all this have to do with the end time?

The United States will eventually violate **both the establishment clause and the free exercise clause** of the first amendment. It will not only **compel all to keep Sunday** thus establishing religion but it will also **forbid the observance of the Sabbath** thus forbidding the free exercise thereof.

When this time comes, the apostasy that **was begun** when the papacy **changed the day** of worship from Sabbath to Sunday during the 1260 years (**Daniel 7:25**) will be **completed** by apostate Protestantism at the end of time when it enforces the mark of the beast.

Sadly the process will have come full circle. Just as the **papacy destroyed the apostolic view of church and state**, so apostate Protestantism will **overturn the view of church and state that was established and taught the founding fathers of the United States**.

### **Aren't Sunday Laws Unconstitutional?**

The key question is this: Wouldn't the establishment of **Sunday by Congress** as the **national day of rest** be a **clear violation** of the **establishment clause** of the first amendment and thus unconstitutional?

And a related question: Wouldn't a congressional law **forbidding the observance of the seventh-day Sabbath** also be in violation of the **free exercise clause** of the first amendment and thus also **unconstitutional**? The answer of any rational person to these questions would be yes.

I am quite sure that when that time comes the constitutionality of such laws **will be questioned**. According to Bible prophecy the appeal will fall upon **deaf ears**—there will be no redress of grievances.

We are not to expect the **eradication of the first amendment** from the Constitution. What will most likely happen is that the **Supreme Court** will declare in a time of dire **national emergency**, that **unconstitutional laws are constitutional**. After all, we are not told that the **two lamblike horns** will be **broken** before the land beast speaks as a dragon. It will **still have the two horns** like a lamb while it speaks **like a dragon**.

### **Three Branches of Government**

Our system of government like many other nations has three branches: The **executive**, the **legislative** and the **judicial**. As we know, the legislative branch **writes the laws**, the executive branch **enforces** the laws and the judicial **interprets** them. I frequently ask people: Which of these three branches is the **most powerful**? The answer is usually, the executive. But actually the most powerful branch of government in the United States is the judicial, **particularly the Supreme Court**. And why is this? The answer is quite simple. Congress **can write a bill and it becomes law**. But if the law is appealed and the Supreme Court declares it unconstitutional the bill will not remain law. The flip side is also true: Congress could draw up a bill that is unconstitutional but if the Supreme Court declares it constitutional it would be enforced.

If you don't think that the Supreme Court is the most powerful branch of government, just remember what happened in the **2000 election**. After many appeals to various courts of the land, the case was taken to the Supreme Court and when the Supreme Court spoke, **George W. Bush** became president and there was no more discussion.

There are now **five Roman Catholics** on the Supreme Court of the United States: Chief Justice **John Roberts** and justices **Antonin Scalia**, **Clarence Thomas**, **Anthony Kennedy** and **Samuel Alito**. There is nothing to indicate that the trend of naming Roman Catholics to the Court will end anytime soon. The more liberal judges on the Court are getting up in years and most likely they will be replaced in the next eight years. Can we fathom what it will be like to have seven or more Roman Catholics on the Supreme Court?

Some Adventists say that this **scenario is alarmist** or sensationalist, that the Supreme Court **justices are patriotic** Americans and that they would never return the United States to the terrors of the dark ages.

Many Protestants today are **fascinated by the papacy**. They point to the papacy's **fight for human rights, for the poor**, for life, **for morality**, for **conventional marriage**. They believe that the papacy **has changed** and therefore there is nothing to fear. Yet the papacy has not repudiated any of its dogmas nor has it laid aside its aspirations to **global political power**. She is harmless when she is helpless:

*“It is a part of her [the papacy’s] policy to assume the character which will best accomplish her purpose; but beneath the variable appearance of the chameleon she conceals the invariable venom of the serpent.” The Great Controversy, p. 571*

Then the United States will have formed a **mirror reflection** [image] of the papacy **in its honor**. The sea beast (the papacy) was characterized by a **church that employed the power of the state to punish dissenters** and so it will be with the land beast that makes the image.

*“In order for the United States to form an image of the beast, the religious power must **so control the civil government** that the authority of the state will also be **employed by the church to accomplish her own ends.**” The Great Controversy, p. 443*

*“Rome is aiming to **re-establish** her power, to **recover her lost supremacy**. Let the principle once be established in the United States that the **church may employ or control the power of the state**; that religious observances may be **enforced by secular laws**; in short, that the **authority of church and state** is to dominate the conscience and the **triumph of Rome** in this country is assured.” The Great Controversy, p. 581*

*“When the leading churches of the United States, **uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common**, shall **influence the state** to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy, and the **infliction of civil penalties upon dissenters** will inevitably result.” The Great Controversy, p. 445*

We are told in **Revelation 13:11** that the land beast will speak **like a dragon, that is, like Rome**.

The question is: **How does the United States speak?** The answer is that it speaks through its **duly elected representatives** in Congress.

The first beast of **Revelation 13** (the papacy) thought to change the law of God by changing the day of worship from Sabbath to Sunday. The second beast will **enforce this change** by using the **sword of the state**. The **whole world** will then be led to follow the example of the United States.

The issue will then be **global survival**. The argument will be used: “It is better for these dissenters to die than for the United States to perish.” This argument will appear **patriotic** and **Christian** but it will prove to be just the opposite. Like the **Jewish nation**, national apostasy will be followed speedily by national ruin.

Recent decades have seen a **growing intimacy** between the **Protestant churches** in America and the Roman Catholic papacy. Enthusiastic cooperation on **social issues** such as **abortion, gay marriage and judicial activism** has given them a **common agenda**. Cooperation in the **election of conservative candidates** has given them a **common cause**. Prominent Catholic and Evangelical leaders signed the document, Evangelicals and Catholics Together and Lutherans and Catholics signed the Joint Declaration on Righteousness by Faith. Most Protestants are

oblivious to the dangers presented by the papacy because they have **forgotten history**. And those who fail to learn from the **mistakes of history** are bound to repeat them.

And on a **state level**, the United States government has shown a **growing infatuation** with the papacy. From **Ronald Reagan and John Paul II** teaming up to overthrow the former **Soviet Union**, to establishing **diplomatic relations** with the **Holy See**, to Congress giving John Paul II the **Congressional Medal of Freedom**, to **three presidents, a president's wife and a Secretary of State** bowing before the casket of John Paul II in Rome, to the **pope visiting the White House**, there has been an **incredible miasma of historical amnesia** about the dangers presented by the papacy.

### **A Repetition of History**

We have been warned that **unscrupulous and self-serving legislators, like Pilate**, in order to **retain their political influence**, will give in to the popular demand for a national Sunday law and will condemn God's faithful children to death

When Pilate offered to release **Jesus in place of Barabbas** the populace clamored for Pilate rather to release Barabbas. And who instigated the multitudes to clamor for the release of Barabbas? Notice the answer in **Mark 15:11**:

*"But the chief priests stirred up the crowd, so that he should rather release Barabbas to them."*

It was the ministers of that day and age who instigated the **multitudes to cry out for the blood of Jesus**. The initiative came from the **religious leaders, not from the state or from the populace**. Are we to expect anything less in the end time?

*"Those who honor the Bible Sabbath will be denounced as **enemies of law and order**, as breaking down the moral restraints of society, causing anarchy and corruption, and calling down the judgments of God upon the earth. Their conscientious scruples will be pronounced obstinacy, stubbornness, and **contempt of authority**. They will be accused of **disaffection toward the government**. Ministers who deny the obligation of the divine law will present from the pulpit the duty of **yielding obedience to the civil authorities as ordained of God**. In legislative halls and **courts of justice**, commandment keepers will be misrepresented and condemned. A false coloring will be given to their words; the worst construction will be put upon their motives."*  
**The Great Controversy**, p. 592

### **Lessons from the Earliest Church**

When the early church lost the Spirit and power of the true gospel, the **moral condition of the empire quickly deteriorated**. The church leaders seeing that morality was at such a low point linked up with **the state to force people** to be moral and the result was the papacy which used the **sword of the civil power to punish dissenters**.

The prophecy of **Revelation 13:11-18** indicates that **Protestantism in the United States** will make an **image of this**. Protestantism has **lost the Spirit and power of the true gospel**; it has preached for so long that we **not under law but under grace** that people have come to believe that Christians are not required to keep the law.

### **Protestantism's Power Failure**

As Protestants have seen things going from **bad to worse** in the United States they have appealed to the **arm of civil power to fix what they themselves have created**. They blame what they call a secular humanist government for the steady decline in morality.

Protestants have come to believe that by having "*In God we Trust*" on our currency, or by reciting "*one nation under God*" in the Pledge of Allegiance, or by **mandating prayer in public schools**, or by **posting the Ten Commandments** in our courtrooms or by putting **Christmas displays** on public property, or by **enacting a constitutional amendment against gay marriage**, the nation will be **brought back to God**.

But Protestantism has forgotten that its **real source of power is found in preaching the unadulterated Word of God through the ministration of the Holy Spirit**. Instead, Protestantism has emphasized a **prosperity gospel, a gospel of signs and wonders, a gospel of psychological self-help** and a gospel of **political involvement**. It has thus lost its power and sees **government as the way to solve the problem** they themselves have created.

When church and state are fully joined together in unholy matrimony, and I believe this is transpiring before our very eyes, then the only and final court of appeal for the saints will be God.

### **The Perspective of Revelation 17**

**Revelation 17** presents a vivid portrayal of the time when the prophecy of **Revelation 13:11-18** will be fulfilled. The chapter portrays a **harlot woman** who sits on **many waters**, that is, she rules over **nations, multitudes, tongues and people (vs.17:1, 15)**. She fornicates with the **kings of the earth (vs.17:2)**. She is garbed in **purple and scarlet** and is decked with **gold, precious stones and pearls (vs.17:4)**. The kings of the world **gladly drink her fermented wine** of false doctrine (**vs.17:2**). She has **daughters** that were born from her at some point because she is called the 'mother of harlots' (**vs.17:5**). Along with her daughters **she sheds the blood** of the saints and the martyrs of Jesus (**vs.17:6**).

**For a while** the kings of the earth will do the bidding of the mother and her daughters. But at the **climactic moment** when God's faithful people are about to be slain, the kings of the earth will turn on her for we are told that they "will hate the harlot, make her desolate and naked, eat her flesh and burn her with fire." (**Revelation 7:16, 17**). Thus, the sword of the kings that she used to slay the saints will be used by the kings to slay her.

Ellen White describes this **climactic moment** when the **political rulers and the multitudes** will withdraw their support from their religious leaders:

*“The people see that they have been deluded. They accuse one another of having led them to destruction; but all unite in heaping their **bitterest condemnation upon the ministers.** **Unfaithful pastors** have prophesied smooth things; they have led their hearers to make void the law of God and to persecute those who would keep it holy. Now, in their despair, these teachers confess before the world their work of deception. **The multitudes are filled with fury.** “We are lost!” they cry, “and you are the cause of our ruin;” and they turn upon the **false shepherds.** The very ones that once admired them most will pronounce the most dreadful curses upon them. The very hands that once crowned them with laurels will be raised for their destruction. **The swords** which were to slay God's people are now employed to destroy their enemies. Everywhere there is strife and bloodshed.” **The Great Controversy**, p. 655*

### **Another French Revolution**

When the pope was taken captive in **1798** the **handcuffs that had fallen off** the papacy in **508** were **slapped on again** and the sword was removed from her hand; thus she could **no longer use the political powers** and the masses to accomplish her purposes.

But the **United States will be the power to unlock the cuffs** and give the papacy her **freedom again**. And the United States will **put the sword of civil power in her hand** once more.

**For a while** the papacy allied with Protestants will seem to have the **upper hand**. But in the end Jesus will deliver His faithful people as he did the three young Hebrews and Daniel.

**Daniel 12:1-3:** *“At that time Michael shall stand up, the great prince who stands watch over the sons of your people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that time. And at that time your people shall be delivered, every one who is found written in the book. <sup>2</sup> And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, some to shame and everlasting contempt <sup>3</sup> Those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament and those who turn many to righteousness like the stars forever and ever.”*

Impressive will be the moment when the **kings of the earth** and their subjects **will turn on the Mother of harlots**. A French Revolution of **global proportions** will ensue and this time the deadly wound will never heal again!

### **The Story of Esther**

The ancient story of **Esther** is a vivid illustration of what will soon transpire with God’s faithful and obedient remnant on a global scale.

In the story of Esther we are told that the **civil ruler, king Ahasuerus**, gave a **decree that all should bow and pay homage to Haman (Esther 3:2)**. When **Mordecai refused** to do so (**Esther 3:2**) Haman was **filled with wrath** to such a degree that he was able to **persuade the king** to write a **death decree** against Mordecai and all the Jews. **Haman's wife** even suggested that he build a **gallows** for Mordecai to hang in. The reasons Haman gave for the decree are fascinating:

*"Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus: "There is a certain people scattered and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of your kingdom; **their laws are different** from all other peoples and they **do not keep the king's laws**. Therefore it is **not fitting** for the king to let them remain." (Esther 3:8)*

Haman argued before the king that for the **survival of the nation** Mordecai and the Jews had to be **eradicated**. After all, **disobedience to the laws of a nation will lead only to anarchy**. A **death decree** was written by Haman and **enforced by the authority of the king**.

All seemed to be going according to plan until the plot was unmasked by **Queen Esther**. By the providence of God the evil **triumvirate was broken up** and the king turned on **Haman and his wife and the very gallows** that were raised to slay Mordecai were used to slay Haman and his wife.

- King turned on the **enemies of Daniel**
- Haman and his wife used the king and the **king turned on Haman**
- Jews used the Romans to kill Jesus and the **Romans turned on them**
- Papacy used the power of the state and the state turned against the papacy in the **French Revolution**
- Kings of the earth at the end will **hate the harlot** who has used them to slay the saints of the most high.



## LESSON #13 - 666: THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST

First, a very important fact that has been overlooked more frequently than not is that the name of the beast is a **blasphemous name**.

**Revelation 13:1:** *“Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads **a blasphemous name**.”*

Now that we know that the name (whose number is 666) is blasphemous, we must discover the **Biblical definition of blasphemy**. Is there such a definition? The answer is an emphatic yes!

The Scriptures clearly define blasphemy as man’s attempt to occupy the place of God and as such to exercise the power and prerogatives of God.

When Jesus affirmed: *“I and my Father are one”* (**John 10:30**) the Jews went ballistic. They picked up stones to execute the death penalty required by the Law (**Leviticus 24:16**). When Jesus asked them what evil work He had done to merit stoning, they responded: *“For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because You, **being a Man**, make **Yourself God**.”* (**John 10:33**) The terminology of the accusation is significant. Jesus was reprimanded for blasphemy because He, **being a man**, made himself **God**. In fact, Jesus not only claimed to be **God**, He also claimed to work the **works of God**!

**John 10:36-39:** *“. . . do you say of Him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the **Son of God**'? <sup>37</sup> If I do not do **the works of My Father**, do not believe Me; <sup>38</sup> but if I do, though you do not believe Me, **believe the works**, that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me, and I in Him.” <sup>39</sup> Therefore they sought again to seize Him, but He escaped out of their hand.”*

Interestingly, in the thinking of the Jewish leaders, Jesus was guilty of blasphemy when He claimed to be **the Son of God** (**Matthew 26:64; 10:36, 37; John 19:7**). All the Jews claimed to be **sons of God in a general sense** but it is clear that Jesus did not claim to be a Son of God in a general sense but in the strictest sense of being the **representative** of God on earth! He was the **spokesman for God** on earth—**His vicar**, if you please! This is the reason why Jesus could say:

*“He who has seen me has seen the Father.”* (**John 14:9**) Jesus undoubtedly claimed to be **Vicarius Dei**, and rightfully so.

Blasphemy is also defined as when a mere man claims to have the **power to forgive sins**. This means that any man who claims to have the right to **exercise the prerogatives of God** is guilty of blasphemy.

When Jesus told the paralytic of Capernaum: *“Your sins are forgiven”* (**Mark 2:5**) the religious leaders murmured saying: *“Why does this **Man** speak blasphemies like this? Who can forgive sins but **God** alone?”* (**Mark 2:7**). The religious leaders were actually thinking: If this man claims to have the right to **forgive sins**, then he must claim to be God because **only God can forgive sins**.

**II Thessalonians 2:3, 4** has similar terminology.

**II Thessalonians 2:3, 4:** *“Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition,<sup>4</sup> who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.”*

Here we are told that the **man** of sin sits in the temple of God (the church) proclaiming himself to be **God**. Once again we notice that this power is **human** and yet it seeks to occupy the **place of God**.

Later on in the passage we are told that this power also claims to perform the works that Jesus Himself performed while He was on earth

**II Thessalonians 2:9:** *“The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders.”*

**Acts 2:22:** *“Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a Man attested by God to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know.”*

In this context it is worthy of note that the little horn of **Daniel 7** (which symbolizes the same power as the beast of **Revelation 13:1-10** and the man of sin of **II Thessalonians 2**) has a mouth that speaks “pompous words against the Most High” (**Daniel 7:25**). These great words are identified as **blasphemies** in **Revelation 13:5** where we are told that the beast was given a mouth that speaks *“great things and blasphemies.”* This little horn/beast not only claims to be God but also claims to have the power to exercise the **prerogatives of God** even to the point of **changing God’s prophetic times and His Law!** (**Daniel 7:25**) Thus, in a very specific sense, the little horn (or the beast) claims the right to occupy the **place of God** and to exercise the **power and prerogatives of God**.

**In what sense** does this little horn/beast speak blasphemies against God? **Daniel 8** provides the indisputable answer. In **Daniel 8** (in distinction to **Daniel 7**) we are **not** told that the little horn **speaks blasphemies** against the Most High. Rather, we are told that the little horn attempted to **supplant or take the place** of the **Prince of the host** (see **Joshua 5:14, 15**) by taking away the **daily ministration** from Him (**Daniel 8:11**). Thus the little horn's blasphemy consists in the act of trying to supplant or **take the place** of the Prince of the host and to **carry on His work**.

In the light of this overwhelming Biblical evidence, it would seem that the blasphemous name of the beast must be linked with his attempt to supplant or occupy **the place of God** and to exercise the **power and prerogatives of God**.

There can be no doubt that the power represented by the little **horn**, the **beast** and the **man of sin** is the Roman Catholic Papacy. The little horn (and the beast) does not appear in a vacuum. There is a clear **sequence of powers** which precede the horn's arrival on the scene. The kingdoms of Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and divided Rome must rule before the little horn comes on the scene.

Numerous quotations could be provided from Roman Catholic writers to the effect that the pope claims to occupy the **place of God on earth**. Space limitations will allow for only a few examples.

*“. . . the pope can modify divine law, since his power is not of man, but of God, and he acts in **the place of God upon earth**, with the fullest power of binding and losing his sheep.”* (Lucius Ferraris, **Prompta** Bibliotheca, vol. 2, article 'Papa', (bold is mine))

**Pope Nicholas I** (who ruled from 858-867 A. D.) once said:

*“It is evident that the popes can neither be bound nor unbound by any earthly power, nor even by that of the apostle [Peter], if he should return upon the earth; since Constantine the Great has recognized that the pontiffs **held the place of God upon earth, divinity not being able to be judged by any living man**. We are, then, infallible, and whatever may be our acts, we are not accountable for them but to ourselves.”* (Cormenin, **History of the Popes**, p. 243, as cited in R. W. Thompson, **The Papacy and the Civil Power**, p. 248, (bold is mine)).

Pope Leo XIII in an Encyclical Letter ('On the Chief Duties of Christians as Citizens') dated January 10, 1890 affirmed:

*“But the supreme teacher in the Church is the Roman Pontiff. Union of minds, therefore, requires, together with a perfect accord in the one faith, complete submission and obedience of will to the Church and to the Roman Pontiff, **as to God Himself**.”* (**The Great Encyclical Letters of Leo XIII**, p. 193, (bold is mine))

Leo XIII in an encyclical letter dated June 20, 1894 stated:

*“We hold upon this earth **the place of God Almighty.**”* (**The Great Encyclical Letters of Leo XIII**, p. 304, (bold is mine))

Repeatedly Roman Catholic sources refer to the popes as **vicars of Christ, vice-regents of Christ, representatives of Christ**, and, yes, Vicars of the Son of God (proof to be provided later in this article).

Furthermore, the popes have claimed the right to exercise the power and **prerogatives** that belong only to God. They claim to have the right to **forgive sins** (cf. **Mark 2:7**), to **set up and remove kings** (cf. **Daniel 2:21**), to be **bowed down to** (cf. **Revelation 19:10**), to be called **Holy Father** (cf. **Matthew 23:9**), to execute the **death penalty** upon dissenters (cf. **Daniel 7:21**), to **change the Sabbath** (cf. **Daniel 2:21; 7:25**), to change God’s **prophetic calendar** (cf. **Daniel 7:25**), to be the **supreme judges** of heaven, earth and hell whose decision cannot be appealed (cf. **John 5:22, 27**) and to be infallible expositors in matters of faith and morals (cf. **James 1:17**).

*“Were the Redeemer to descend into a church, and sit in a confessional to administer the sacrament of penance, and a priest to sit in another confessional, Jesus would say over each penitent, ‘Ego te absolvo,’ the priest would likewise say over each of his penitents, ‘Ego te absolvo,’ and the penitents of each would be equally absolved.”* **St. Alphonsus de Liguori, Dignity and Duties of the Priest or Selva**, p. 28.

Thus the priest may, in a certain manner, be called **the creator of his Creator**, since by saying the words of consecration, he creates, as it were, Jesus in the sacrament, by giving him a sacramental existence, and produces him as a victim to be offered to the eternal Father. As in creating the world it was sufficient for God to have said, Let it be made, and it was created ‘*He spoke, and they were made*’ so it is sufficient for the priest to say, ‘*Hoc est corpus meum,*’ and behold the bread is no longer bread, but the body of Jesus Christ. ‘*The power of the priest,*’ says St. Bernardine of Sienna, ‘*is the power of the divine person; for the transubstantiation of the bread requires as much power as the creation of the world.*’” **St. Alphonsus de Liguori, Dignity and Duties of the Priest or Selva**, pp. 33-34. (Bold is mine.)

*“When he ascended into heaven, Jesus Christ left his priests after him to hold on earth his place of mediator between God and men, particularly on the altar. . . The Priest holds the place of the Saviour himself, when, by saying ‘Ego te absolvo,’ he absolves from sin.”* **St. Alphonsus de Liguori, Dignity and Duties of the Priest or Selva**, p. 34.

**Is the name a proper name or a title?**

**Revelation 19:16:** *“And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.”*

Second, besides the name of the beast being blasphemous, the **name also has a number**

**Revelation 13:17:** “. . . and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.”

The critical question at this point is this: **How do we get a number from a name?** The answer lies in the fact that in ancient times **numbers were written with the letters of the alphabet.** This practice, referred to as **gematria**, was used in **Hebrew, Greek and Latin.**

For example, in Greek **stauros** has a number value of 777. **Iesous** has a number value of 888 and **paradosis** has a number value of 666

This means that when the **letters of the beast’s blasphemous name** are given their respective numerical value the total will be **666.**

The **Living Bible** captures well the meaning of **Revelation 13:18:**

*“Here is a puzzle that calls for careful thought to solve it. Let those who are able, interpret this code: **the numerical values of the letters in his name add to 666!**”*

The **New English Bible** renders **Revelation 13:18** in similar fashion:

*“The number represents a man’s name, and the **numerical value of its letters** is six hundred and sixty-six.”*

Even the Roman Catholic **Douay Version** adds a footnote to **Revelation 13:18** which states:

*“The numeral letters of his name shall make up this number.”*

Third, we are told in **Revelation 13:18** that number 666 is the number of a **man:**

**Revelation 13:18:** *“Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666.”*

It is important to realize that the noun “man” has **no definite article**. This means that **qualitatively** the beast is a system that is **centered in man**. It is noteworthy that the little horn has **eyes** like a man, the apostate one of **II Thessalonians 2** is called the **man of sin** and here the beast has the **number of a man**. This is certainly a system that is based on the power and prowess of **man**.

A very important question arises at this point: In **which language** should we look for the name or title? Should the name be sought in **Hebrew, Greek, Latin** or perhaps even English?

I believe that we can **definitely** know from the Bible itself which language to use! And which language is that? There is persuasive evidence that the name and number must be found in the **Latin language**.

You are probably **wondering why** the name and number should be in Latin. The answer is actually quite simple. The beast is clearly a **Roman power** and the **official language of Rome** was **Latin**.

**John 19:20:** *“Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.”*

Notice that according to **Revelation 13:2** the beast received his “*power, his throne, and great authority*” from the dragon. Though the dragon primarily represents Satan (**Revelation 12:9**), it also represents the kingdom through which Satan attempted to slay the man child and this kingdom was **Rome (Matthew 2:16; Revelation 12:1-5)** It is not coincidental that the Catholic Church is officially called the **Roman** Catholic Church.

Now, if the beast represents the **Roman** Catholic papacy, then we should look for his name in **Latin**, the official language of ancient Rome and Papal Rome! And if the name is in Latin then we should use **Roman** numerals to ascertain the number of his name! In short, both the name and the respective numerical equivalents of its letters must be sought in the Latin language.

Let’s summarize what the **Bible** tells us about this number: **First**, it must be a blasphemous name. That is to say, it must be a name whose bearer claims to represent God and to exercise the power and prerogatives of God. **Second**, the name must be in Latin, the language of Rome. **Third**, the numerical equivalents of the letters of the name must be found in Roman numerals. **Fourth**, the number must be that of a man. It will be noticed that the title *Vicarius Filii Dei* fits all of these criteria.

But two critically important questions remain to be answered. But before we do, allow me to **digress** for just a moment.

It is noteworthy that the **Latin poets** who originally devised the system of Roman numerals **broke with the norm of the day** and instead of using all the letters of the alphabet to represent numbers they chose **only six** characters to represent **all numbers**: **I, V, X, L, C** and **D** (the M was not part of the original numerical system. Before the advent of the M, the number 1000 was written by placing two D’s side by side). When the six Roman numerals are added the total is **666**. This strongly suggests that the number 666 is **linked in some manner with Rome**.

Now to the two questions: Is the name *Vicarius Filii Dei* a **title which has been given** to the pope by Roman Catholics themselves or is it a **Protestant fabrication**? And, was this title ever inscribed on the papal tiara or miter? Let’s wrestle with the first question.

The **Donation of Constantine** which was used by at least ten popes to justify their claims to temporal power contains this very title:

*“. . . as the Blessed Peter is seen to have been constituted **vicar of the Son of God** [vicarius filii Dei in the original Latin] on the earth, so the Pontiffs who are the representatives of that same chief of the apostles, should obtain from us and our empire the power of a supremacy greater than the clemency of our earthly imperial serenity is seen to have conceded to it.”*

The **Donation** was purportedly a letter written by **Constantine the Great** to **Pope Sylvester I**. In the letter Constantine supposedly gave **temporal power to the pope**. We know for certain that the **Donation** was in existence **as early** as the **ninth century** but was used beginning in the **eleventh century** to **justify the outrageous temporal claims** of the papacy.

The **authenticity** of the **Donation of Constantine** was first questioned in the **fifteenth century** with the advent of historical criticism. **Nicholas of Cusa** had serious reservations about the **Donation** and around **1450** it was proved to be a forgery and a fraud by the scholarly work of **Laurentius Valla**. Notably, the Vatican did not appreciate Valla's work as can be seen by the fact that the **Office of the Inquisition** officially placed his work on its **index of forbidden books in 1559**.

Roman Catholic apologists, **brush aside** this evidence by **stating the obvious**, that the **Donation of Constantine** was a forgery. Therefore they say that it **cannot be used as an official and authorized statement** of the Roman Catholic Church.

Though it is true that the **Donation** was a forgery, it is also beyond dispute that the **Donation** was **panned off** as **authentic and official** by various popes and Roman Catholic theologians for **hundreds of years** to sustain the temporal power of the papacy. Though a forgery, it was **used as an official document** by these popes to sustain their claims to temporal power. If they used it knowing full well that it was a forgery then they were **guilty of deception**. On the other hand, if they did not know that the **Donation** was a forgery, what does this say about their **infallibility**? It is significant that **Gratian's Decretals** (published in **1140** and deemed official by the Roman Catholic Church) incorporated the papal title from the Donation of Constantine:

*“Beatus Petrus in terris **uicarious Filii Dei** esse uidetur constitutus.”* (Aemilius Friedberg, **Corpus Iuris Canonici**, column 342, emphasis mine)

In more recent times the title has been applied to the pope by **Cardinal Edward Manning** in his book **The Temporal Power of the Vicar of Jesus Christ (1862)**. In the first statement, Manning **indicts** the Roman **Catholic nations of Europe** of his day for their **failure to defend** the temporal power of the pope:

*“See this Catholic Church, this Church of God, feeble and weak, rejected even by the very nations called Catholic. There is Catholic France, and Catholic Germany, and Catholic Italy giving up this exploded figment of the temporal power of the Vicar of Jesus Christ.’ And so,*

*because the Church seems weak, and the **Vicar of the Son of God** is renewing the Passion of his Master upon earth, therefore we are scandalized, therefore we turn our faces from him.*” (pp. 140, 141, emphasis mine)

After mentioning the **growing temporal power** of the papacy under **Gregory I, Leo III, Gregory VII and Alexander III** Manning elevates the idea of the temporal power of the pope to the level of ‘**a dogma,**’ ‘**a law of conscience,**’ ‘**an axiom of the reason,**’ and a ‘**theological certainty**’:

*“So that I may say there never was a time when the temporal power of the **Vicar of the Son of God**, though assailed as we see it, was more firmly rooted throughout the whole unity of the Catholic Church and convictions of its members. . .”* (p. 231)

Manning explained **why European nations** enjoyed **stability** in the past as compared with the **disarray of Europe** in the times when he wrote:

*“It was a dignified obedience to bow to the **Vicar of the Son of God**, and to remit the arbitration of their griefs to one whom all wills consented to obey.”* (p. 232, emphasis mine)

Lucii Ferraris in his prestigious encyclopedia, **Prompta Bibliotheca**, also applied the title *Vicarius Filii Dei* to the pope (1890 edition volume 6, p. 43, Column 2)

In his immensely popular book, **Crossing the Threshold of Hope**, p. 3, Pope **John Paul II** explained what he understood to be the **source of the power of his office**:

*“The leader of the Catholic Church is defined by the faith as the **Vicar of Jesus Christ** (and is accepted as such by believers). The Pope is considered the man on earth who **represents the Son of God**, who **‘takes the place’** of the Second Person of the omnipotent God of the Trinity.”*

Notice that John Paul II not only affirmed that the Pope is the **Vicar** of Jesus Christ who **“represents the Son of God,”** but he also explained what he meant by the word “represents” when he said that he **“takes the place”** of the Second Person of the omnipotent God of the Trinity.” The expression “takes the place” is the exact English equivalent of the Latin word **“Vicarius”**

Professor **Johannes Quasten** one of the greatest patristic scholars of all time once affirmed:

*“The title *Vicarius Christi*, as well as the title *Vicarius Filii Dei* is very common as the title of the Pope”*

But is this title presently inscribed on the **papal tiara or miter**? Or even more pointedly, was it ever inscribed on the tiara or miter?

*“Rome endeavored also to **destroy every record** of her cruelty toward dissenters. Papal councils decreed that books and writings containing **such records should be committed to the flames**. Before the invention of printing, books were few in number, and in a form not favorable for preservation; therefore there was little to prevent the Romanists from carrying out their purpose.” The Great Controversy, p. 61.*

There is evidence, even from Roman Catholic sources, that the title was once on the papal tiara or miter. In the **November 15, 1914** edition of **Our Sunday Visitor** (the official organ of the **Archdiocese of Baltimore**) the following question was addressed to the Bureau of Information:

*“Is it true that the words of the Apocalypse in the 13<sup>th</sup> chapter, 18<sup>th</sup> verse refer to the Pope?”*

The answer was as follows:

*“The words referred to are these ‘Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast. For it is the number of a man: and the number of him is six hundred sixty-six.’ The Title of the Pope in Rome is Vicarius Filii Dei. **This is inscribed on his mitre**; and if you take the letters of his title which represent Latin numerals and add them together they come to 666.”*

In the **April 18, 1915** edition of **Our Sunday Visitor** this information was confirmed once again. The question was:

*“What are the letters supposed to be in the Pope’s crown, and what do they signify, if anything?”*

The answer was explicit:

*“The letters inscribed in the **Pope’s mitre** are these: Vicarius Filii Dei, which is the Latin for the **Vicar of the Son of God**. Catholics hold that the church which is a visible society must have a visible head. Christ, before His ascension into heaven, appointed St. Peter to act as His representative. Upon the death of Peter the man who succeeded to the office of Peter as Bishop of Rome, was recognized as the head of the Church. Hence to the Bishop of Rome, as head of the Church, was given the title ‘Vicar of Christ.’”*

Roman Catholic apologist **Patrick Madrid** claims to have contacted **Robert Lockwood**, the editor of **Our Sunday Visitor** about this **1915 issue** and he was told that **the entire issue had been expunged from the archives** (although I personally have a copy of the column). This is an **interesting admission**. Even in modern times expunging is used as a method by the Papacy to delete information that is incriminating!

It is true that on **September 16, 1917** (and also again on **August 3, 1941**) **Our Sunday Visitor** did an about face and totally changed its tune:

*“The words Vicarius Filii Dei are not the name of the Pope, they do not even constitute his official title.”*

The question is: **which of the two versions of Our Sunday Visitor are we to believe?** Can we really trust the word of an organization that has majored in deception throughout the centuries?

Various other names and titles have been suggested as fulfillments for the name and number of the beast of **Revelation 13:18**. Some have suggested *dux cleri* (head of the clergy), *lateinos* (Latin man) or *ludovicus* (chief of the court of Rome). Even the name of pope John Paul II in Latin has a numerical value of 666: *Ioannes Paulus Secundo*. The problem with all of these suggestions is that none of them is particularly **blasphemous**. But there is a name which has been **officially assumed** by the bishops of Rome that is clearly and unmistakably blasphemous: ***Vicarius Filii Dei***.

The Bible makes it crystal clear that the **Holy Spirit is the Vicar of the Son of God**. Before Jesus left He promised His disciples:

*“And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever--the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans; **I will come to you.**” (John 14:16-18).*

Jesus made it very clear that the **visible Head** of the church (Jesus) would be **in heaven** while the **invisible Head** of the church (the Holy Spirit) would **take his place** on earth. Roman Catholic theology has **changed this around**. They affirm that the **visible head** of the church (the pope) is **on earth** while the **invisible head** (Jesus) is in **heaven**. Thus the popes not only usurp the place of Jesus but they also **usurp the place of the Holy Spirit!** This is the epitome of blasphemy!!

Amazingly, the Greek word *antichristos* has the same basic meaning in Greek as does *Vicarius Filii Dei* in Latin. Most people assume that the word antichrist means “**one who is against Christ.**” It is true that in Greek the preposition **anti can mean ‘against.’** But it is equally true that this preposition can mean **‘instead of,’** or **‘in place of.’**

In **classical Greek**, for example, the word *antibasileus* means ‘one who occupies the place of the king.’ In the New Testament, the name Herod **Antipas** means that Herod ruled ‘in place of’ his

father.’ (**Revelation 2:13**) The word *antitype* means ‘that which takes the place of the type.’ Christ is spoken of as having given His life as a **ransom in place of** (*antilutron*) all (**I Timothy 2:6**). Thus the word *antichristos* in Greek and *Vicarius Filii Dei* in Latin bear a very similar meaning!

Though I disagree with **Dave Hunt's futuristic interpretation** of the antichrist, I believe that he has given an accurate description of what the Biblical antichrist is like. He is not one who openly blasphemes Christ but rather one who seeks to supplant Christ:

*“While the Greek prefix ‘anti’ generally means ‘against’ or ‘opposed to,’ it can also mean ‘in the place of’ or ‘a substitute for.’ The Antichrist will embody both meanings. He will oppose Christ while **pretending to be Christ**. . . Instead of a frontal assault against Christianity, the evil one will **pervert the church from within** by posing as its founder. He will cunningly misrepresent Christ while **pretending to be Christ**. And by that process of **substitution** he will undermine and pervert all that Christ truly is. . . . If the Antichrist will indeed pretend to be the Christ, then his **followers must be ‘Christians’!** The church of that day will without dissenting voice, hail him as its leader.”* Dave Hunt, **Global Peace**, pp. 6-8.





## LESSON #14 - THE MARK OF THE BEAST PART 1

### Introduction

**You throw a stone into a pond. I want you to imagine three ripples—large, smaller, smallest**

**Three concentric circles:** Law, first table, one commandment in the first table

**Ripple 1: The Largest Circle: The final conflict will be over the Law of God**

**First:** Satan hates the **commandments** of God

**Revelation 12:17:** *“And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”*

**Second:** God’s people at the end will have a seal on their foreheads. It is **the law** that is written on the **mind** and in the heart.

**Revelation 7:3:** *“Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.”*

**Hebrews 8:10:** *“For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their **mind** and write them on their **hearts**; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.”*

**Third:** It is the **law** that is **sealed** among God’s disciples

**Isaiah 8:16:** *“Bind up the testimony, **seal the law** among my disciples.”*

**Fourth:** Those who have the seal of God depart from iniquity. It is the Law that defines good and evil (**Ecclesiastes 12:13, 14** where the law is linked with good and evil) **Matthew 7:23** uses the word *anomias* while **Luke 13:27** uses *adikia* but it is the same saying.

**II Timothy 2:19:** *“Nevertheless the solid foundation of God stands, having this seal: “The Lord knows those who are His,” and, “Let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity [adikia].”*

**Matthew 7:23 (NKJV):** *“And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness [anomias]!’”*

**Matthew 7:23 (KJV):** *“But He will say, ‘I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity [anomias].’”*

**Fifth:** A comparison between **Revelation 14:9-11** and **14:12** reveals that there is a contrast between those who worship the beast and those who keep the commandments of God.

**Revelation 14:11:** *“And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, **who worship the beast** and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.”*

**Revelation 14:12:** *“Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.”*

### **The Smaller circle: Conflict over the first table of the law**

**First: Deuteronomy 6:4** summarizes the first table of the law (the first four commandments) and then **verses 5-8** command Israel to write them on the **forehead and the hand**

**Deuteronomy 6:4 - 8:** *“Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one! <sup>5</sup> You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength [summary of the first table]. <sup>6</sup> “And these words which I command you today shall be in your heart. <sup>7</sup> You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up. <sup>8</sup> You shall bind them as **a sign** on your hand, **and** they shall be as frontlets between your eyes.”*

**Second:** The issue at the end time has to do with **worship (Daniel 3 [11 times])**. The **last six commandments** have to do with **horizontal** relationships between human beings. The **first four commandments** describe our **vertical** relationship with God

**Revelation 13:4:** *“So they worshipped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying: “Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?”*

**Revelation 13: 8, 12, 15:** *“All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world... <sup>12</sup> And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed... <sup>15</sup> He was granted power*

to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not **worship** the image of the beast to be killed.”

**Revelation 14:9, 11:** “Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice: “If anyone **worships** the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand. . .<sup>11</sup> and they have no rest day or night, who **worship** the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.”

**Third: Chapter 13** speaks of **false worship** to the **beast** and his **image** and receiving the **mark**. In contrast, **Chapter 14:6, 7** calls upon God’s people to **worship God the Creator**. If you don’t worship the Creator you will end up worshipping the beast.

**Revelation 14: 6, 7** “Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth—to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—<sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice: “Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and **worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.**”

- Beast is **worshipped** (**Revelation 13:4**)
- **Image** is worshiped [second] (**Revelation 13:14**)
- Name is **blasphemed** (**Revelation 13:6**)
- Attack on the **Creator** (**Revelation 14:7 with 14:9**)

### **The Smallest Circle: An attack on the fourth commandment**

**First: Testimony of Scripture:** We **worship** God because He is our **Creator** and the **memorial sign** of the Creator is the Sabbath

**Psalms 95:6:** “Oh come, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.”

**Nehemiah 9:6:** “You alone are the Lord. You have made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and everything on it, the seas and all that is in them, and You preserve them all. The host of heaven worships You.”

**Revelation 14:6, 7** calls upon us to worship the Creator and strongly alludes to the **Sabbath commandment** in **Exodus 20:8-11**.

**Revelation 14:6, 7:** “Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth—to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—<sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice: “Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and **worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.**”

**Exodus 20:11:** *“For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.”*

All flesh will come to worship on the Sabbath because God created a **new heavens and a new earth**.

**Isaiah 66:22, 23:** *“For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me,” says the Lord, “So shall your descendants and your name remain.”<sup>23</sup> And it shall come to pass that from one New Moon to another and from one Sabbath to another all flesh shall come to worship before Me,” says the Lord.”*

**Genesis 2:2, 3:** **God placed His signature** on creation week by resting on the Sabbath. The motivation clause in the fourth commandment explains that the Sabbath identifies who made the world and everything in it.

An **artist** signs the linen at the end of his work. It **identifies the artist**.

**Genesis 2:2, 3:** *“And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.”<sup>3</sup> **Then** God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, **because** in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”*

Did God **ble**s and **sanctify** the Sabbath **for Himself**? God is the **fountain** of all blessing and he is the **personification** of all holiness

In the Bible the words “**sign**” and “**seal**” are used **interchangeably**

**Romans 4:11:** *“And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while still uncircumcised. . .”*

In **Exodus 31:17** the Sabbath is described as a sign between God and Israel

**Exodus 31:17:** *“It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; **for** [because] in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed.”*

**Ezekiel 20:12:** *“ . . . hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the Lord your God.”*

**Ezekiel 8:16, 17** is in contrast to **Ezekiel 9:4**

- The **greatest abomination** was that the religious leaders were **worshiping the sun** toward the east

- In contrast were those who **sighed and cried** because of those **abominations** received the **seal on their forehead**
- Jerusalem was destroyed because the Sabbath was **desecrated** (made unholy)

**Ezekiel 8:16, 17:** *“So He brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house [among God's own people]; and there, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men [the leaders of the people] with their backs toward the temple of the Lord and their faces **toward the east**, and they were worshipping the sun toward the east.<sup>17</sup> And He said to me, "Have you seen this, O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations [key word in **Revelation 17**] which they commit here? For they have filled the land with **violence**; then they have returned to provoke Me to anger [God's wrath in Revelation]. Indeed they put the branch to their nose.”*

**Ezekiel 9:4:** *“. . . and the Lord said to him, "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and put a mark on the foreheads of the men who sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done within it."*

**Jeremiah 17:27:** *"But if you will not heed Me to hallow the Sabbath day, such as not carrying a burden when entering the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.""*

- **Revelation** picks up on this in **Chapter 7** and chapter **13:16, 17** with **14:1** where the contrast is once again seen between those who have the seal of God and those who have the mark of the beast.
- How **Sunday** came into the Christian church from **Paganism through Constantine**.
- It is the **same day** of the sun as in **Ezekiel**. Is it the same to **worship the sun** as to worship on the **day of the sun**?

## Second: The Testimony of Analogy

The **presidential seal** of the United States contains three elements: **Name, office, territory**

*“The fourth commandment is **the only one** of all the ten in which are found both the **name** and the **title** of the Lawgiver. It is **the only one** that shows by **whose authority** [the creator] the law is given. Thus it contains the seal of God, affixed to His law as evidence of its **authenticity** and **binding force**.” Patriots and Prophets, p. 307*

## Third: The Testimony of Archeology

Characteristics of the Middle Eastern seals at **Ugarit**:

- They were covenants between a sovereign and vassal

- They were written on **tablets** of clay
- The tablets were written on **both sides**
- The **seal** was in the **middle of the tablet**
- The seal contained the **name, title** and **territory** of the sovereign king

God gave the Ten Commandments in the way that documents such as this were written in that time:

**Deuteronomy 4:13:** “So He declared to you His **covenant** which He commanded you to perform, the Ten Commandments; and He wrote them on two **tablets of stone**.”

**Exodus 32:15, 16:** “And Moses turned and went down from the mountain, and the two tablets of the Testimony were in his hand. The tablets were **written on both sides**; on the one side and on the other they were written.<sup>16</sup> Now the tablets were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God engraved on the tablets.”

**Exodus 20:8-11:** “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.<sup>9</sup> Six days you shall labor and do all your work,<sup>10</sup> but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates.<sup>11</sup> For in six days **the Lord** [name] **made** [office] **the heavens and the earth, the sea** [territory], and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.”

### Testimony of Prophecy and History

The little horn thought that it could **change the Law**. We have already identified the **little horn** or the beast as the Roman Catholic **papacy**. The question is: Does the **Papacy claim to have changed** God’s holy law?

**Daniel 7:25:** “He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High and shall intend to **change times and law**. Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.”

**John Gilmary Shea** (1824-1892) who was an important Roman Catholic historian of his time:

“For ages **all Christian nations** looked to the Catholic Church, and, as we have seen, the various **states enforced by law** her ordinances as to worship and cessation of labor on Sunday. Protestantism, in discarding the authority of the Church, has no good reason for its Sunday theory, and ought logically, to keep Saturday as the Sabbath. **The State in passing laws for the due Sanctification of Sunday, is unwittingly acknowledging the authority of the Catholic Church**, and carrying out more or less faithfully its prescription. The Sunday as a day of the week set apart for the obligatory public worship of Almighty God is **purely a creation of the Catholic Church**.” John Gilmary Shea (who was an important Roman Catholic historian of his time), in **The American Catholic Quarterly Review**, January 1883, p. 139

**Our Sunday Visitor**, perhaps the most important and influential Roman Catholic journal in the United States:

*"Protestants . . . accept Sunday rather than Saturday as the day for public worship after the **Catholic Church made the change** . . . But the Protestant mind does not seem to realize that in accepting the Bible, in observing the Sunday, they are accepting the **authority of the spokesman for the church, the Pope.**" **Our Sunday Visitor**, Feb. 5, 1950*

Louis G. Segur (1820-1881) who was a French Roman Catholic prelate and apologist, and later a diplomatic and judicial official at Rome:

*"Question: What Bible authority is there for **changing** the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day of the week? Who gave **the Pope the authority** to change a command of God?" Answer: It was the Catholic Church which, by the authority of Jesus Christ, has **transferred this rest** to the Sunday. Thus the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is an **homage they pay**, in spite of themselves, to the **authority of the [Catholic] Church.**" Monsignor Louis Segur, **Plain Talk About the Protestantism of Today**, 1868, p. 213*

**From the Catholic Encyclopedia:**

*"Question: What is the Third Commandment? [the fourth commandment in Protestant Bibles, because the Roman Catholic Church removed the Second Commandment--**Exodus20:4-6**] "Answer: The Third Commandment is: **'Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day.'**" **Question:** Which is the Sabbath day?' Answer: Saturday is the Sabbath day." **Question:** Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?" Answer: The Catholic Church, after **changing the day of rest from Saturday**, the seventh day of the week, to Sunday, the first day, **made the third commandment refer to Sunday** as the day to be kept as the Lord's Day." **Catholic Encyclopedia**, vol. 4, p. 153.*

Priest Thomas Enright, CSSR, President of Redemptorist College, Kansas City, Missouri in a lecture at Hartford, Kansas on February 18, 1884:

*"Prove to me from the Bible alone that I am bound to keep Sunday holy. There is no such law in the Bible. **It is a law of the holy Catholic Church alone.** The **Bible** says '**Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.**' The **Catholic Church** says: No. **By my divine power I abolish the Sabbath day** and command you to keep holy the first day of the week. And lo! The entire civilized world **bows down in reverent obedience** to the command of the Holy Catholic Church." Printed in **The Hartford Kansas Weekly Call**, February 22, 1884, and the **American Sentinel**, a New York Roman Catholic journal in June 1893, page 173.*

From the office of Cardinal James Gibbons of Baltimore: *"Of course the Catholic Church claims that the change was her act . . . **AND THE ACT IS A MARK** of her ecclesiastical power."* From the office of **Cardinal Gibbons, through Chancellor H.F. Thomas**, November 11, 1895

**Roman Catholic theologian Henry T. Cafferata:** *“A word about Sunday. God said: ‘Remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day!’ The Sabbath was Saturday, not Sunday; why, then, do we keep Sunday holy instead of Saturday? The Church altered the observance of the Sabbath to the observance of Sunday. . . Protestants who say that they go by the Bible and the Bible only, and that they do not believe anything that is not in the Bible, must be rather puzzled by the keeping of Sunday when God distinctly said, ‘Keep holy the Sabbath day.’ The word Sunday does not come anywhere in the Bible so, without knowing it, they are obeying the authority of the Catholic Church.”* Henry T. Cafferata, **The Catechism Simply Explained** (London: Burns Oates & Washbourne Ltd., 1938), p. 89



## LESSON #15 - MARK OF THE BEAST—PART 2

### Sequence of Powers in Daniel 7

- Lion (Babylon: 605-539)
- Bear (Medes and Persians: 539-331)
- Leopard (Greece: 331-168)
- Dragon (Pagan Rome: 168-476)
- 10 horns (Divided Rome: 476-538)
- Little horn (Papal Rome: 538-1798)

**Daniel 7:25:** “He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High, and shall intend to change times and law. Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.”

Until his recent death, the **most respected and admired** man on the planet, **hands down**, was **Pope John Paul II**.

**On May 31, 1998** he published the Apostolic Letter *Dies Domini* which was written primarily for the religious leaders of the Roman Catholic Church. What did he have to say about Sabbath and Sunday?

What I am going to share with you now has **nothing to do with John Paul II as a person**. I am simply going to **compare** what he says in his **Apostolic Letter** with what the **Bible** says. We will keep the discussion on a **theological level**, nor a **personal one**.

**According to the Bible, which day did God bless and sanctify and which day is the Lord’s Day?**

The Bible says that God blessed the seventh-day Sabbath and made it Holy. It also says that Jesus is the Lord of the seventh-day Sabbath

The Sabbath was established before there was any Jew and before there was any sin. It is part of God’s original plan for the human race.

**Genesis 2:2, 3:** “And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. <sup>3</sup> Then God **blessed the seventh day and sanctified it**, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.”

**Exodus 20:8-11:** “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. <sup>9</sup> Six days you shall labor and do all your work, <sup>10</sup> but **the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God**. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. <sup>11</sup> For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord **blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it**.”

**Mark 2:27-28:** “And He said to them, “The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. <sup>28</sup> Therefore the Son of Man is also **Lord of the Sabbath**.”

**Isaiah 58:13-14:** “If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your pleasure on **My holy day**, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy day **of the Lord** honorable, and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor speaking your own words, <sup>14</sup> Then you shall delight yourself in the Lord.”

**Samuele Bacchiocchi, Paragraph # 14:** “In the first place, therefore, **Sunday** is the day of rest because it is the day ‘**blessed**’ by God and ‘**made holy**’ by him, **set apart** from the other days to be, among all of them, ‘the **Lord’s Day**.’”

“. . . if Paul or any other apostle had attempted to promote the abandonment of the Sabbath, a millenarian institution deeply rooted in the religious consciousness of the people, and the adoption instead of Sunday observance, there would have been considerable opposition on the part of Jewish-Christians, as was the case with reference to the circumcision. The absence of any echo of Sabbath/Sunday controversy in the NT is a most telling evidence that the introduction of Sunday observance is a post-apostolic phenomenon.” Samuele Bacchiocchi, “**Pope’s Call for Observance of Sunday**” **Issues**, Friday, August 7, 1998.

Which is the day that stands at the heart of all worship?

**Revelation 14:6-7:** “Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth — to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people — <sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice: “Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and **worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water**.”

**Exodus 20:11** “For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord **blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it**.”

**Paragraph # 19:** *“The intimate bond between Sunday and the Resurrection of the Lord is strongly emphasized by all the Churches of East and West. In the tradition of the Eastern Churches in particular, every Sunday is the anastasimos hemera, the day of Resurrection, and this is why it stands at the heart of all worship.”* Samuele Bacchiocchi, **“Pope’s Call for Observance of Sunday, Issues,”** Friday, August 7, 1998.

### **What is the distinguishing mark of God’s people?**

The Bible says that the Sabbath is the distinguishing sign between God and His people

**Ezekiel 20:12:** *“Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the Lord who sanctifies them.”*

**Ezekiel 20:20:** *“... hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the Lord your God.”*

**Paragraph # 21:** *“The book of Revelation gives evidence of the practice of calling the first day of the week ‘the Lord’s Day (1:10) [even though this name is never applied to Sunday until the end of the second century in the Apocryphal Gospel of Peter. This cannot be read back into Biblical times]. This [Sunday observance] would now be a characteristic distinguishing Christians from the world around them.”* Samuele Bacchiocchi

**Paragraph # 30:** *“Given its many meanings and aspects, and its link to the very foundations of the faith, the celebration of the Christian Sunday remains, on the threshold of the Third Millennium, an indispensable element of our Christian identity.”* Samuele Bacchiocchi

**Paragraph # 7:** *“Sunday is a day which is at the very heart of the Christian life.”* Samuele Bacchiocchi,

### **Where has God placed His seal?**

The Bible says that the **Sabbath is God’s seal**. It has the **three elements** necessary for a seal. It was also the **seal** [placed at the **end**, not at the **beginning**] that God placed on **creation week** to identify **who the Creator was**.

**Exodus 20:11:** *“For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.”*

**Paragraph # 23:** *“Saint Augustine notes in turn: ‘Therefore the Lord too has placed his seal on this day [Sunday], which is the third day after the Passion.’”* Samuele Bacchiocchi,

## Which is the day above all other days?

The Bible says that the Sabbath stands **over and above** every other day of the week. It is the only day that has a **name** and a **number** and it's the only day that God **calls His**; and the only day God did **not send manna** thus putting it above every other day)

**Paragraph # 25:** *"In effect, Sunday is the **day above all other days** which summons Christians to remember the salvation which was given to them in baptism and which has made them new in Christ."* Samuele Bacchiocchi,

**Paragraph 55:** *"Blessed be he who has raised the great day of **Sunday above all other days.**"* Samuele Bacchiocchi,

Did it bear any relationship with the pagan "**Day of the Sun**"?

**Ezekiel 8:16, 17:** *"So He brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and there, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men with their backs toward the temple of the Lord and their faces toward the east, and they were worshiping the sun toward the east. <sup>17</sup> And He said to me, "Have you seen this, O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence; then they have returned to provoke Me to anger."*

**Paragraph # 27:** *"Wise pastoral intuition suggested to the Church the Christianization of the notion of Sunday as 'the day of the sun.'* Samuele Bacchiocchi,

Is it the same thing to **worship the sun** as it is to worship on the **day of the sun**? **In principle** it is the same thing. In fact it can be **historically proven** that Sunday came into the Christian Church **through paganism** as many other church observances. In fact, **Constantine** called it "*The Venerable Day of the Sun.*"

Roman Catholic churches are filled with **sun bursts everywhere**—above the **heads of saints** in the form of halos, on **altars**, on glass stained **windows**, on works of art, on **chalices**, on **vestments**.

Should it be guaranteed by **civil legislation**? The first table of the law says we should render worship only to God. The government should neither **establish** the observance of a rest day nor **forbid** the free exercise thereof according to the **first ammendment**

**Matthew 22:21:** *"...And He said to them, "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."*

**Paragraph 66:** *"Pope Leo XIII in his Encyclical Rerum Novarum spoke of Sunday rest as a worker's right which the **State must guarantee.**"* Samuele Bacchiocchi,

**Paragraph 67:** “Christians will naturally strive to ensure that civil legislation respects their duty to keep Sunday holy. Samuele Bacchiocchi,

### Who changed it?

In *Dies Domini* John Paul (presumably in order to build bridges with Protestants) made a valiant effort to prove that the New Testament already contemplated the change but he failed miserably in his attempt.

He quotes the verses that say that Jesus resurrected on the first day of the week, that he appeared to the two disciples on the Road to Emmaus, to the eleven gathered in the upper room and a week later to the disciples gathered in the upper room. The Day of Pentecost would have fallen also on a Sunday though the Bible does not explicitly affirm it. He refers to **I Corinthians 16:2** and **Acts 20:7-12** and to **Revelation 1:10**.

But nowhere does it say that the day was made holy and blessed by God or that we must keep it or that we are to go to church on that day.

A careful reading of the document reveals where he claims that the change came from:

**Paragraph # 6:** “It seems more necessary than ever to recover the deep doctrinal foundations underlying the Church’s precept . . . In keeping it “we follow in the footsteps of the age-old tradition of the Church.” Samuele Bacchiocchi

**Paragraph # 27:** “Christian reflection” and “pastoral practice” changed it

**Paragraph # 63:** “Christians, called as they are to proclaim the liberation won by the blood of Christ, felt that they had the authority to transfer the meaning of the Sabbath to the day of the resurrection.” Samuele Bacchiocchi

**Paragraph # 81:** “The spiritual and pastoral riches of Sunday, as it has been handed on to us by tradition, are truly great.” Samuele Bacchiocchi

### Ellen G. White in The Great Controversy:

“The arch-deceiver had not completed his work. He was resolved to gather the **Christian world** under his banner and to exercise his power through his vice-regent, the proud pontiff who claimed to be the representative of Christ [Vicarius Filii Dei]. Through half-converted pagans, ambitious prelates, and world-loving churchmen he accomplished his purpose. Vast councils were held from time to time, in which the dignitaries of the church were convened from all the world. **In nearly every council the Sabbath which God instituted was pressed down a little lower, while the Sunday was correspondingly exalted. Thus the pagan festival came finally to be honored as a divine institution, while the Bible Sabbath was pronounced a relic of Judaism,**

*and its observers were declared to be accursed.” Ellen G. White, The Great Controversy, p. 53.*

### Remarks on Daniel 3 which is parallel to Revelation 13

- Babylon
- Beast
- Image
- All nations decreed to worship
- Death decree
- Fiery furnace seven times hotter
- Faithful remnant stood before the beast and his image
- Filled with fury against those who worship God and keep His commandments
- Deliverance
- The number and the sun are related to this

### The Great Number of the Sun

The dimensions of the image were 60 x 6 and this number is not coincidental

**Daniel 3:1:** *“Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was **sixty cubits** and its width **six cubits**. He set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.”*

- If what **Herodotus** says is correct, the image weighed **800 talents of gold** which would be equivalent to over **30 tons (Daniel 3:1)**
- **Sexagesimal** system originated in **Babylon** (60 seconds, 60 minutes, 24 hours, 360 days, 360 degrees)
- In **inscriptions** Nebuchadnezzar referred to himself as “**the chief worshiper of the Sun-god.**”
- If we multiply **60 x 6** the total is **360** which was a very **significant number** in Babylon
- **360 degrees** and **360 days** represent the **full cycle of time** and the **full circle of space**
- Each of **36 gods** of the pantheon ruled each over **10 degrees of space** and **10 degrees of time**
- The **sum** of the numbers **1-36** is **666** and the number 666 was known as “**the great number of the sun.**” **All the gods** were thus included in this one summary number because it was thought that they **emanated from the sun.**

- In Babylon the sun god was called **Marduk**. He was thought of as the **absolute ruler** of **all time** and **all space**.
- The Babylonian **priestly system** expressed this concept and sought **protection from the gods** by wearing **amulets** or **medallions** around their necks
- The medallions were made of **pure gold** because gold is the **color of the sun**. In fact the ancients called gold “**the dew of the sun**.” It is no coincidence that in **Isaiah 14:4** Babylon is called the **golden kingdom** and that in **Daniel 2** Babylon is represented by the **head of gold**. The medallions or amulets were **circular** (like the sun) and had a **hexagon within the amulet**
- On the **obverse (front)** side of the amulet there was a **large square** with **36 smaller squares** within. In each square there was a number from **1-36** and beneath the large square was the **number 666**.
- On the **reverse side** of the seal or amulet there was a **raging lion with wings** (**yellow** in color like the sun) whose **mane** is portrayed as the **rays of the sun**. Babylon is portrayed as a **lion in Daniel 7** and also in **sphinxes** which were at each of the **entrances to the city**. **Sometimes the lion was amalgamated with a serpent**.
- In **astrology**, **Leo**, the lion, rules over the **hottest period** of the year (**July 23-August 22**)
- The **Romans** acquired **much of their religious system from Babylon** but they established a **different number system**. They chose **six letters** from their **Latin alphabet** and gave each a numerical value. The sum total of all six numbers is **666**.
- Thus the number **666** is to be identified with **Babylon** and with **Rome** (also called Babylon in **I Peter 5:13**)
- Thus those who worshipped the image would be **honoring Babylon** and worshipping the **sun god** whose **number is 666**
- The **symbol 6** is that of a **cobra rising from its coil** and in many alphabets the sixth letter is a direct descendant of the serpent hieroglyph.
- In **Greek** the **sixth letter** was the **stigma** which had the form of a **coiled serpent**.
- The word stigma is used in a negative sense by **Paul** when He says that he bears on his **body the stigmata** or wounds of Christ.

## **Two Groups each with its Sign**

The book of **Revelation** speaks of **two groups** and **two signs**. The two signs are the way in which we show **whose authority we accept**.

Our decision is a matter of life and death because those who receive the **mark of the beast** will also receive the outpouring of the **unmitigated wrath of God**.

At the beginning God placed a tree in the Garden that he forbade Adam and Eve to eat from. The issue was not **a tree**. The tree was the means whereby God could test the **loyalty** of Adam and Eve. If they disrespected God's tree they would show themselves **loyal to Satan**. If they respected God's tree they would show themselves **loyal to God**. The issue was whether they would accept God's **authority** or Satan's. The issue is whether they would be **loyal** to God or loyal to Satan.

**There are two possible ways** of serving the beast but only one way of serving God. The beast is willing to have service on the forehead **or** in the hand (**Revelation 13:16**). God accepts the service only of the forehead **and** the hand.

Study the difference between the sin of **Eve** (she was **deceived** by the serpent) and the sin of **Adam** (he partook of the fruit offered to him by Eve **willingly and deliberately**).



## LESSON #16 - THE WINE OF GOD'S WRATH

Is it really important to know this stuff? Isn't it enough just to love Jesus and leave the study of the prophecies to the experts? The third angel's message is one of the most solemn warnings in the entire Bible. If you don't know who the beast is, what his image is, what his mark is and what the number of his name is you will probably end up following the beast.

**Revelation 14:9 – 11:** *“Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice: “If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, <sup>10</sup> he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. [this we will study next time] He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. <sup>11</sup> And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.”*

### Introduction

After the 1000 years there are sinners **inside** and **outside** the city. What made the **difference**? Didn't Jesus pay for the sins of all those who are inside and outside?

**Revelation 22:14, 15:** *“Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. <sup>15</sup> But outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.”*

### The Wrath of God upon the Wicked begins during the plagues

**Revelation 15:1:** Seven angels with **seven last plagues** in which is **filled up** the wrath of God. *“Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: seven angels having the seven last plagues for in them the **wrath of God** is complete (unmixed with mercy).”*

**Revelation 16:1:** The wrath is found in **cups or bowls** *“Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, “Go and **pour out** the **bowls** of the **wrath of God** on the earth.”*

**Revelation 14:9, 10:** *“Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice: ‘If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand,<sup>10</sup> he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation.’”*

The **final culmination** of drinking the cup is being **cast into the fire**. This is the **conclusion** of the third angel’s message which we will study in our **next lecture**

**Psalm 11:6:** Cup is linked with **fire**

*“Upon the wicked He will rain coals; fire and brimstone and a burning wind shall be the portion of their cup.”*

**Deuteronomy 32:22:** God’s wrath is linked with fire

- **Hot temper**
- **Temper flared up**
- **Hot headed**
- **Burns me up**

**Deuteronomy 32:22:** *“For a fire is kindled in My anger and shall burn to the lowest hell; it shall consume the earth with her increase and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.”*

**Revelation 20:14, 15:** The **lake of fire** which is the **final manifestation of God’s wrath** leads to the **second death**.

**Revelation 20:14, 15:** *“Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.<sup>15</sup> And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.”*

**Why do they suffer second death while other sinners are saved?** The answer is found in the **experience of Jesus**

**Jesus drank the cup of God’s Wrath**

A few years ago **Mel Gibson’s movie, The Passion of the Christ** came out. The emphasis falls upon the **merciless** and **continuous beating** that Jesus received. But what is little known is that the agony of Jesus had more to do with other matters. Let’s notice:

**Matthew 26:38:** The soul of Jesus is **exceeding sorrowful** even unto death

*“Then He said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch with Me.”*

“When in conflict with men who were inspired by the very spirit of Satan, He could say, ‘He that sent Me is with Me: the Father hath not left Me alone; for I do always those things that please Him.’ **John 8:29**. But now He seemed to be shut out from the light of God’s sustaining presence. Now He was numbered with the transgressors. **The guilt of fallen humanity He must bear**. Upon Him who knew no sin must be laid the iniquity of us all. So dreadful does sin appear to Him, so great is the weight of guilt which He must bear, that He is tempted to fear it will shut Him out forever from His Father’s love. Feeling how terrible is the wrath of God against transgression, He exclaims, “My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death.” **The Desire of Ages**, p. 685.

**Matthew 26:39, 42, 44**: Jesus pleads with the Father **three times** that **the cup** might pass from Him. “He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, “O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will.” ...<sup>42</sup> Again, a second time, He went away and prayed, saying, “O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me unless I drink it, Your will be done.” ...<sup>44</sup> So He left them, went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.”

**John 18:11**: It was the **Father who gave** Jesus the cup to drink. “So Jesus said to Peter, “Put your sword into the sheath. Shall I not drink the cup which My Father has given Me?”

**Luke 22:43, 44**: The **sweat** of Jesus was as great drops of blood falling down to the ground “Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him.<sup>44</sup> And being in agony He prayed more earnestly. Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground.”

He began to bleed before anyone **laid a finger on Him**. **What** could make a man sweat **blood instead of water**? Notice that an **angel came** to strengthen Him. **Why?**

“Human nature would then and there have died under the horror of the sense of sin, had not an angel from heaven strengthened Him to bear the agony.” **God’s Amazing Grace**, p. 168

**Psalms 22:1, 2**: A prophecy that told how He would feel “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me? Why are You so far from helping Me and from the words of My groaning?<sup>2</sup> O My God, I cry in the daytime, but You do not hear; and in the night season, and am not silent.”

“He felt that by sin He was being separated from His Father. The **gulf** was so **broad, so black, so deep**, that His spirit shuddered before it. This agony He must not exert His divine power to escape. As man He must suffer the consequences of man’s sin. As man He must endure the wrath of God against transgression.” **Desire of Ages**, p. 686.

“As the substitute and surety for sinful man, Christ was suffering under divine justice. He saw what justice meant. Hitherto He had been as an intercessor for others; now He **longed to have an intercessor for Himself**.” **Desire of Ages**, p. 686.

“Satan told Him that if He became the surety for a sinful world, the separation would be eternal. He would be identified with Satan's kingdom, and would nevermore be one with God.” Desire of Ages, p. 687.

“The sins of men weighed heavily upon Christ, and the sense of God's wrath against sin was crushing out His life”. Desire of Ages, p. 687.

“The awful moment had come--that moment which was to decide the destiny of the world. The fate of humanity trembled in the balance. Christ might even **now refuse to drink the cup apportioned to guilty man**. It was not yet too late. He might wipe the bloody sweat from His brow, and leave man to perish in his iniquity. He might say, Let the transgressor receive the penalty of his sin, and I will go back to My Father. Will the Son of God drink the bitter cup of humiliation and agony? Will the innocent suffer the consequences of the curse of sin, to save the guilty? The words fall tremblingly from the pale lips of Jesus, "O My Father, if this cup may not pass away from Me, except I drink it, Thy will be done." Desire of Ages, p. 690.

“In this awful crisis, when everything was at stake, when the mysterious cup trembled in the hand of the sufferer, the heavens opened, a light shone forth amid the stormy darkness of the crisis hour, and the mighty angel who stands in God's presence, occupying the position from which Satan fell, came to the side of Christ. The angel came not to take the cup from Christ's hand, but to **strengthen Him to drink it**, with the assurance of the Father's love.” Desire of Ages, p. 693

#### **Hebrews 5:7**

“. . . who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear.”

**John 8:29:** During His **entire ministry** He had an **intimate link** with His Father and now His Father appeared to **forsake Him**. This made His suffering **almost unbearable** “And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him.” **Why did it appear** that the Father had forsaken Him?

#### **Galatians 3:13**

“Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the Law [why does it curse us?], having become a curse for us (for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree.")

- Text from **Deuteronomy 21:22, 23**
- One who was hung from a tree was considered to be **cursed and forsaken** by God
- They were taken **outside the camp** of Israel
- Their dead body was left on a **stake until sundown**
- Then they were thrown in a **cave and stones** were piled up at the entrance
- This according to **Joshua 10:23-27**
- Jesus died **outside the camp (Hebrews 10:12, 13)**
- His body was taken down as sundown drew near

- He was considered forsaken by His Father
- He was placed in a cave and a stone was rolled across the entrance

**II Corinthians 5:21:** *“For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.”*

**Isaiah 53:4-6:** *“Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted.<sup>5</sup> But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him and by His stripes we are healed.<sup>6</sup> All we like sheep have gone astray, we have turned, every one, to his own way; and the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all.”*

**Romans 8:32:** *“He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?”*

A personal example of mercy experienced by Pastor Bohr: He was on his way home from Prayer Meeting one night feeling exceptionally blessed. All of a sudden, he spotted blinking red and blue lights in the rear view mirror. He pulled over and a policeman came over and talked with him a bit about his speed which he acknowledged. After a few minutes conversation, the policeman informed him this was just a warning – he wasn’t going to give him a ticket even though he deserved one. The policeman even wished him well in his work as a preacher. Did the policeman do well? NO. If the law was broken, he was required to enforce it. Grace would be if he paid the ticket in Pastor Bohr’s place.

**I John 2:2:** *“And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.”*

Jesus made provision to pay the debt of everyone on planet earth. But He will **not force** you to claim the payment. You can **opt out** and choose to **pay for your own debt**.

**John 3:16:** **Jesus loved the world** but only those who **accept the gift** are saved *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.”*

### **Final Culmination of God’s Wrath**

**Revelation 20:7-9:** A description of the lost that comes from **Ezekiel 38, 39**. Could they not have been **inside the city**? Didn’t Jesus **make provision** for them to be saved?

*“Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison<sup>8</sup> and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea.<sup>9</sup> They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.”*

**Ezekiel 39:17-19** *"And as for you, son of man, thus says the Lord God: 'Speak to every sort of bird and to every beast of the field: "Assemble yourselves and come; gather together from all sides to My **sacrificial meal** which I am **sacrificing** for you, a great **sacrificial meal** on the mountains of Israel that you may eat flesh and drink blood. <sup>18</sup> You shall eat the flesh of the mighty, drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of **rams and lambs, of goats and bulls**, all of them fatlings of Bashan. <sup>19</sup> You shall eat fat till you are full, and drink blood till you are drunk, at Meal which I am sacrificing for you."*

They did not **claim the payment** that Jesus **made to cancel** their indebtedness and therefore they have a debt to the law

**Romans 6:23:** The debt of sin **must be paid** for. There are **two ways to pay** for it: Either **Jesus pays** for it or the **sinner does**. *"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."*

**Revelation 20:14, 15:** *"Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. <sup>15</sup> And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire."*

**Revelation 13:8:** **They are not in the book of the Lamb that paid for them**

*"All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."*

From the Old Testament (Genesis 22), we read of a severe test given to one of God's faithful servants – Abraham. God had told him many years before that he would become the father of a great nation through his son, Isaac. But, one night when Abraham's camp was sleeping, he was praying to his Father in heaven. God spoke to him telling him to take his dearly beloved son to Mount Moriah which was three days journey from where they were camped and to offer him as a sacrifice. With a broken heart and deep sorrow but trusting God to fulfill His promise, he started preparing for the trip. He awoke Isaac from a sound sleep as well as two servants so they could leave while everyone was still asleep. Isaac was a strapping young man at this time who was physically able to refuse to do what Abraham asked but he had been trained to obey his parents and he offered no resistance as to why they were taking this trip. On the third day, they could see Mount Moriah in the near distance and they left the two servants to wait for their return. Isaac took the wood for the fire on his back and Abraham carried the fire. Abraham still had not told Isaac the reason for the trip until they reached their destination. Isaac spoke to his father saying, "Father, we have wood and fire but we have no lamb for the sacrifice." Abraham answered him by saying that God would provide Himself as a lamb. They built an altar and Isaac comforted his father and allowed himself to be bound and placed on the altar. Just as Abraham lifted up the knife to thrust it into his beloved son, an angel called out to him to put the knife down and not to harm the young man. The angel continued to tell Abraham that he had passed the test God had put him through and He would continue to bless him and Isaac as he had promised.. Abraham spotted a ram caught in the bushes and picked him up to use as a sacrifice. They had a praise service thanking God all the way back to Sarah and their home.



## LESSON #17 - THE SMOKE OF BABYLON'S TORMENT

**Revelation 14:9-11:**

**In our last lecture:**

*"Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice: "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, <sup>10</sup> he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation...."*

**Lecture today:**

*"...He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. <sup>11</sup> And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name."*

**Matthew 25:41:** *"Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.'"*

**Matthew 25:46:** *"And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."*

**Revelation 20:10:** *"The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are [were cast]. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever."*

**The crucial question**

Will the devil and the wicked be **tormented forever and ever** without end? That's what the texts **seem to be saying but let's take a closer look**

**What is the Eternal Fire?**

**Fire and brimstone** from the Lord out of the **heavens** and the **smoke** goes up

**Genesis 19:24, 28:** “Then the LORD rained brimstone and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah, **from the LORD out of the heavens**. ...<sup>28</sup> Then he [Abraham] looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain; and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land which went up like the smoke of a furnace.”

### **Burnt with eternal fire**

**Jude 7:** “. . . as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.”

### **Reduced to ashes**

**II Peter 2:6:** “. . . and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them to destruction, making them an example to those who afterward would live ungodly.”

### **God is the consuming fire**

**Deuteronomy 4:23, 24:** “Take heed to yourselves, lest you forget the covenant of the LORD your God which He made with you, and make for yourselves a carved image in the form of anything which the LORD your God has forbidden you. <sup>24</sup> For the LORD your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.”

### **God is the consuming fire**

**Hebrews 12:28, 29:** “Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear <sup>29</sup> For our God is a consuming fire.”

### **God’s glory is the fire**

**Exodus 24:15-17:** “Then Moses went up into the mountain, and a cloud covered the mountain. <sup>16</sup> Now the glory of the LORD rested on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. And on the seventh day He called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud. <sup>17</sup> The sight of the glory of the LORD was like a consuming fire on the top of the mountain in the eyes of the children of Israel.”

### **Sea of glass mingled with fire**

**Revelation 15:2:** “And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God.”

## The Wicked are Devoured

**Malachi 4:1, 3:** *"For behold, the day is coming, **burning like an oven**, and all the proud, yes, all who do wickedly will be **stubble**. And the day which is coming shall **burn them up**," says the LORD of hosts, "That will **leave them neither root nor branch**. ...<sup>3</sup> You shall trample the wicked, for they **shall be ashes** under the soles of your feet on the day that I do this," says the LORD of hosts."*

**Revelation 20:9:** *"They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and **devoured** them."*

**Matthew 13:4:** *"And as he sowed, some seed fell by the wayside; and the birds came and **devoured** them."*

## From which there is no resurrection

**Revelation 21:8:** *"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with **fire and brimstone**, which is the **second death**."*

## The Righteous, not the Wicked, will live in the Everlasting Fire

**Isaiah 33:14, 15:** *"The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness has seized the hypocrites: **"Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?"**<sup>15</sup> He who walks righteously and speaks uprightly, he who despises the gain of oppressions, who gestures with his hands, refusing bribes, who stops his ears from hearing of bloodshed, and shuts his eyes from seeing evil."*

## Will Satan and the wicked suffer the same length?

**Luke 12:47, 48:** *"And that servant who knew his master's will, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, shall be beaten with **many** stripes.<sup>48</sup> But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with **few**. For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more."*

**Revelation 20:13:** *"The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one **according to his works**."*

Would a **common sinner** deserve the same punishment as **Adolph Hitler**? Would it be just for a judge to punish a **traffic violation** and **murder** with the same sentence?

**But, what about “forever”**

**Revelation 20:10:** *“The devil who deceived them was cast into the lake of **fire and brimstone** where the beast and the false prophet are [were cast]. And they will be **tormented** day and night **forever and ever.**”*

**Isaiah 34:9, 10:** *“Its streams shall be turned into **pitch**, and its dust into **brimstone**; its land shall become **burning pitch.** <sup>10</sup> It shall **not be quenched night or day**; its smoke shall **ascend forever.** From generation to generation it **shall lie waste**; no one shall pass through it **forever and ever.**”*

Both the Hebrew and Greek expression refer to a **long and indefinite** period of time. But the fire **does go out eventually.** The expression in **Revelation 20:10** literally says: **“unto the ages of the ages.”** In **Spanish** it is translated **“por los siglos de los siglos.”**

**Allan Macrae**, president and professor of Old Testament Theology at the Biblical School of Theology in **Hatfield, Pennsylvania** states:

*“The LXX generally translates **olam** by **aion** which has essentially the **same range** of meaning. That neither the Hebrew nor the Greek word **itself** contains the idea of **endlessness** is shown both by the fact that they sometimes refer to events or conditions that occurred at a **definite point in the past** and also by the fact that sometimes it is thought desirable to **repeat the word**, not merely saying ‘forever,’ but ‘forever and ever.”* Allan Macrae, **Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament**, volume 2, pp. 672, 673.

James Hope **Moulton** and George **Milligan** explain:

*“In general, the word depicts **that of which the horizon is not in view**, whether the horizon be at an **infinite distance.** . . . or whether it lies **no further** that the span of a **Caesar’s life.**”* **The Vocabulary of the Greek New Testament** (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1952), p. 16. Emphasis supplied.

*“In the plural **aion** formulae the meaning of **aion** merges into that of a **long but limited stretch of time.** In particular, **aion** in this sense signifies the time or **duration of the world**, i. e., **time as limited by creation and conclusion.** At this point we are confronted by the remarkable fact that in the Bible the same word **aion** is used to indicate two things which are profoundly antithetical, namely, the **eternity of God** and the **duration of the world.** This twofold sense, which **aion** shares with the Hebrew **olam**, points back to a concept of eternity in which eternity is identified with the **duration of the world.**”* Gerhard Kittel, **Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament**, volume 1, p. 202

## Satan will Burn out

When I say, “I will **love you forever and ever**” it means for an indefinite period till death do us part!!

Satan will **become ashes and be no more so** he can't burn forever

**Ezekiel 28:18, 19:** “You defiled your sanctuaries by the multitude of your iniquities, by the iniquity of your trading; therefore I brought fire from your midst; it **devoured** you, and I **turned you to ashes** upon the earth in the sight of all who saw you. <sup>19</sup> All who knew you among the peoples are astonished at you; you have become a horror, and **shall be no more forever.**” ‘ ‘ ‘

**Root and branch will burn out** and become **ashes**

**Malachi 4:1-3:** “For behold, the day is coming, **burning** like an oven, and all the proud, yes, all who do wickedly will be **stubble**. And the day which is coming shall **burn them up**,” says the LORD of hosts, “That will leave them neither **root** nor **branch**. <sup>2</sup> But to you who fear My name the Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in His wings; and you shall go out and grow fat like stall-fed calves. <sup>3</sup> You shall trample the wicked, for they shall be **ashes** under the soles of your feet on the day that I do this,” says the LORD of hosts.”

**How long will the devil suffer?**

**Leviticus 16:7:** “He shall take the **two goats** and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of meeting.”

**Leviticus 16:20-22:** “And when he has made an end of atoning for the Holy Place, the tabernacle of meeting, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat. <sup>21</sup> Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. <sup>22</sup> The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.”

The **wicked** were cut off for their **own sins** on the Day of Atonement—only **forgiven sins** were placed on the **scapegoat**

**Leviticus 23:29, 30:** “For any person who is not afflicted in soul on that same day shall be **cut off** from his people. <sup>30</sup> And any person who does any work on that same day, that person I will **destroy** from among his people.”

**The Testimony of Ellen G. White**

“Then I saw thrones, and Jesus and the redeemed saints sat upon them; and the saints reigned as kings and priests unto God [**Revelation 20:4**]. Christ, in union with His people, judged the

**wicked dead**, comparing their acts with the statute book, the Word of God, and deciding every case according to the deeds done in the body [Revelation 20:11, 12]. Then they meted out to the wicked **the portion** which they must suffer, **according to their works** [I Corinthians 6:2; Revelation 20:11, 12]; and it was written against their names in the book of death. Satan also and his angels were judged by Jesus and the saints [II Corinthians 6:2, 3]. **Satan's punishment was to be far greater** [in terms of length] than that of those whom he had deceived. His suffering would so far exceed theirs as to bear **no comparison** with it [Revelation 20:10]. After all those whom he had deceived had perished, Satan was still to **live and suffer on much longer.** **Early Writings**, p. 290

"I saw that some were **quickly destroyed**, while others **suffered longer**. They were punished **according to the deeds done in the body** [II Corinthians 5:10]. Some were **many days** consuming, and just as long as there was a portion of them unconsumed, **all the sense of suffering remained**. Said the angel, "The worm of life shall not die; their fire shall not be quenched as long as there is the least particle for it to prey upon."

Satan and his angels **suffered long**. Satan bore not only the weight and punishment of his **own sins**, but also of the sins of the redeemed host, which had been placed upon him; and he must also suffer for the ruin of souls which he had caused. Then I saw that Satan and all the wicked host **were consumed**, and the **justice of God was satisfied** [key point]; and all the angelic host and all the redeemed saints, with a loud voice said, "Amen!"

Said the angel: 'Satan is the **root**, his children are the **branches** [Malachi 4:1]. They are now consumed root and branch. They have died an **everlasting death**. They are **never to have a resurrection**, and God will have a **clean universe**.' **Early Writings**, pp. 293, 294.

## God's Strange Act

**Isaiah 28:21**: "For the LORD will rise up as at Mount Perazim, He will be angry as in the Valley of Gibeon--that He may do His work, His awesome [strange] work, and bring to pass His act, His **unusual act**."

The fire falls **on the earth** according to **Revelation 20:7-10** because **the wicked will be destroyed outside the city**:

Then, according to **Revelation 21:3-5** God promises to make everything new

"To sin, wherever found, "our God is a consuming fire." **Hebrews 12:29**. In all who submit to His power the Spirit of God will consume sin. But if men cling to sin, they become identified with it. Then the **glory of God**, which destroys sin, must destroy them. Jacob, after his night of wrestling with the Angel, exclaimed, "I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved." **Genesis. 32: 30**. Jacob had been guilty of a great sin in his conduct toward Esau; but he had repented. His transgression had been forgiven, and his sin purged; therefore he could endure the **revelation of God's presence**. But wherever men came before God while **willfully cherishing**

***evil**, they were destroyed. At the second advent of Christ the wicked shall be consumed "with the Spirit of His mouth," and destroyed "with the brightness of His coming." **2 Thessalonians 2:8.** The **light of the glory of God**, which imparts life to the righteous, will **slay the wicked.**" **Desire of Ages** 107, 108*





## LESSON #18 - THE PATIENCE OF THE SAINTS

### Introduction and context

**Revelation 15:2, 3:** *“And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God.”*

These verses describe the last generation of **living saints** who will gain the victory over the beast, his image, his mark and the number of His name. **How** did they gain the victory?

The expression “**patience of the saints**” is found **immediately before** the description of the trial of God’s people as they face the beast, his image and his mark

**Revelation 13:10:** *“He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.”*

The expression “**patience of the saints**” is also found **Immediately after** the mention of the beast, his image and his mark

**Revelation 14:12:** *“Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.”*

### Definition of Terms

First we want to define what is meant by the word “**patience**”

The Greek word is *hupomone* which means “to **persevere**, to **hang in there at all and every cost**, to **endure**, to be **steadfast**, it is an **independent, unyielding, defiant perseverance** in the face of aggressive misfortune”. The word is very **frequently linked** with the word **faith**.

Next we want to discover what is meant by the word “**saints.**” **Who are they?**

In the context of **Daniel** and **Revelation** the saints are God's faithful people who have endured persecution by the little horn, the beast and the harlot (**Daniel 7:21, 25; Revelation 13:7, 10; 16:6; 17:6; 18:24**)

**Daniel 7:21-22:** *"I was watching; and the same horn was making war against the saints, and prevailing against them."*

**Revelation 13:7:** *"It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them."*

**Revelation 17:6:** *"I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement."*

The **saints** are to be identified as the **woman** of **Revelation 12**. Whereas in **Daniel 7:25** and **Revelation 13:5** the **saints** are persecuted by the **beast** and the **little horn** for 1260 years, in **Revelation 12:6** it is the **woman** who is persecuted by the **dragon** for the **same period**. Thus the **saints** are the same as the **woman**—the faithful church of Jesus Christ.

The "patience of the saints" must be understood in the context of the trial the church will suffer when the land beast raises up an image of the first beast and enforces on pain of death the mark of the beast. I believe that the best way to comprehend the expression is to go to the parable of Jesus about the **persistent widow** which is found in **Luke 18:1-8**

### The Two Lessons of the parable

**Luke 18:1:** *"Then He spoke a parable to them that men always ought to pray and not lose heart. . . [never give up]"*

### The Judge

**Luke 18:2:** *". . . saying: 'There was in a certain city a **judge** who did not fear God nor regard man.'*

According to **Luke 18:7** the **judge** in the parable represents **God**. But the **comparison** between God and the judge is by way of **contrast**. Both the judge and God **delay** the meting out of justice but finally they both avenge the pliant but for **contrasting reasons**.

### The Widow

**Luke 18:3A:** *"Now there was a widow in that city. . ."*

The **Woman** represents the **church**. But this is not the church under **ordinary circumstances**—it is the church **totally destitute** of any earthly support.

In the book of **Revelation** the woman is employed as a **symbol** of the **Church** that is **persecuted** by the **dragon** (**Revelation 12:1, 6, 13, 14**).

This is not an **ordinary** woman; she is a **widow—destitute of all human support**. She has been “cleaned out” by her adversary and her **only hope** against him lies in the intervention of the **judge**.

According to the parable itself (**Luke 18:7**) the **widow** represents **God’s elect** [or saints] who cry out to Him **day and night** for **justice** against the **adversary**.

Scholars who have studied this parable agree that the widow’s husband most likely owed a **large sum of money** to a certain **creditor**. Upon his death, the creditor **repossessed all his belongings** and left the widow **totally destitute**. She had no **children**, no **home**, no **money** and no **friends**—she was alone, forsaken!!

### **The Widow’s Persistence**

**Luke 18:3B (NIV):** “. . . and she **came** [kept coming] to him, saying, ‘Get justice for me from my **adversary**.’

The verb “came” here is better translated (as in most modern versions) “**kept coming**” or “**continued coming**.”

The sense of the verb is seen in **verse 5** where the judge says: “*I will avenge her, lest by her **continual** coming she weary me.*”

The widow did not come **only once** and then **give up**. She had an **independent, unyielding, defiant** perseverance in the face of **aggressive misfortune**.

### **The Adversary (antidikon)**

The **adversary or enemy** in the parable represents **Satan**

**I Peter 5:8:** “*Be sober, be vigilant; because your **adversary** [antidikon] the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.*”

### **The Delay**

**Luke 18:4, 5:** “*And he would not **for a while**; but afterward he said within himself, ‘Though I do not fear God nor regard man,<sup>5</sup> yet because this widow **troubles me** I will avenge her, lest by her **continual coming** she weary me.’*”

The judge **delayed** in answering the widow’s pleas. We are told that “*he would not **for a while**.*”

**Likewise, God will delay in answering the pleas of His elect during the time of trouble:**

**Luke 18:7:** “*And shall God not avenge His own elect who cry out day and night to Him, though He bears long with them?*”

The expression, “though he bear long with them” is variously translated.

The **New International Version** says: “*Will he keep putting them off?*”

The **Jerusalem Bible** has it: “*even when he delays to help them?*”

The **Weymouth** translation states: “*although he delays vengeance on their behalf?*”

It is clear that **God will delay** the deliverance of His people!! Yet the **contrast** between God and the judge is clear. Whereas the judge **capriciously delays** to answer the widow but in the end give her what she asks to **get her off his back**, **God delays to answer** his elect because **He loves them**.

### **The Punch Line**

**Luke 18:6-8:** “*Then the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge said. <sup>7</sup> And shall God [the judge] not avenge [over the adversary] His own elect [the widow] who cry out day and night to Him, though He bears long [the delay] with them? <sup>8</sup> I tell you that He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith [the kind of faith the widow had] on the earth?"*

### **The Time Frame**

**To what particular time in human history does this parable apply to?**

**Preceding Context:**

**Luke 17:26-37:** The second coming of Jesus

**Succeeding Context:**

**Luke 18:8:** The second coming of Jesus

We have seen that the **judge** represents **God**, the **adversary** represents **Satan**, the **widow** symbolizes the **church in dire straits** and the **delay** represents the time **God delays** in answering the prayers of His people.

### **Special End Time Application**

Christ describes **the elect** as living especially in the midst of the **final time of trouble** when they will be **persecuted** and have to **flee and leave everything behind**.

Those who are expecting to go to heaven in a **pre-tribulation rapture** will find themselves in the midst of the tribulation without the necessary faith to withstand the loss of all. We must learn to **pray** and to **trust** God now in the easy times.

**Matthew 24:22, 24:** “*And except those days [the final time of trouble and tribulation] should be shortened there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened. .<sup>24</sup> For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets and shall shew great signs and wonders insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. ”*

There is a **time of trouble** coming that is so great that the **most fertile imagination** cannot begin to grasp it. Jesus spoke of this time:

### **The Widow**

The Elect represents the **144,000 living saints** who will go **victoriously** through the tribulation. They will with **unflinching perseverance** face the **beast** and his **image** and they will **refuse the mark** even on pain of death

### **The Adversary**

The adversary represents Satan who will totally strip God’s people of every human support. In this way God will disconnect His people from everything that binds them to planet earth.

### **Crying Out**

The expression “cry out” in the parable translates the Greek word *boao*. This is a **very intense word** which describes a person crying out in **agony** and **anguish**.

**This word is used in Matthew 27:46 to describe the agony of Jesus on the cross:** “*My God, My God, Why have you forsaken Me?*”

### **The Delay**

God’s people will not be delivered immediately. They will go through the time of trouble and **feel forsaken** of God and yet they will still cling to Him with an unyielding faith. This will be the **Gethsemane** experience of God’s people. It will also be their **Calvary**. They will **feel forsaken** of God but they will **commend themselves** to Him

This period of delay during the terrible outpouring of God’s wrath is described in **Isaiah 54:7, 8:**

*“For a mere moment I have forsaken you, but with great mercies I will gather you. <sup>8</sup> With a little wrath I hid My face from you for a moment; but with everlasting kindness I will have mercy on you,” says the LORD, your Redeemer.*”

## Old Testament Examples

### The experience of Jacob:

- The story is found in **Genesis 32**
- His brother [the antidikon] was coming with 400 armed men to destroy Jacob
- Jacob and his family were totally defenseless
- Jacob feared that his brother would destroy him and his family
- Jacob alone poured out his heart to God in prayer
- He struggled with Jesus all night
- He refused to let Jesus go until Jesus blessed him
- Jesus blessed him and changed his name
- Crying Out
- **Genesis 32:24-30:** *“Then Jacob was left alone; and a Man wrestled with him until the breaking of day. <sup>25</sup> Now when He saw that He did not prevail against him, He touched the socket of his hip; and the socket of Jacob's hip was out of joint as He wrestled with him. <sup>26</sup> And He said, "Let Me go, for the day breaks." But he said, "I will not let You go unless You bless me!" <sup>27</sup> So He said to him, "What is your name?"*

*“He said, "Jacob." <sup>28</sup> And He said, "Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel; for you have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed." <sup>29</sup> Then Jacob asked, saying, "Tell me Your name, I pray." And He said, "Why is it that you ask about My name?" And He blessed him there. <sup>30</sup> So Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: "For I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved."*

- **Daniel 12:1** picks up on this: *“At that time Michael shall **stand up**, the great prince who **stands watch** over the sons of your people; and there shall be a **time of trouble** such as **never was since there was a nation, even to that time** [same expression in *Matthew 24*]. And at that time your people shall be **delivered**, every one who is found written in the book.”*

**Job:** There are all the elements of the parable in the story of Job. There is the widow who has lost all [Job], the adversary who takes all from the widow [Satan], the crying out day and night [Job], the delay [God does not immediately deliver Job], and the final deliverance and rewarding of Job.

- Job **lost everything** he had: Children, wife, friends, possessions, health.
- He was **accused by Satan** before the heavenly courts.
- He **pleaded with God** for an explanation of his sufferings.

- **God delayed** His answer until **chapter 38**. Yet Job did not let go of the hand of God: *“Though He slay me, yet will I trust in Him.” (Job 13:15)*.
- In the end, Job’s **prayers were answered** and his cause was vindicated!

### The Three young men in the fiery furnace

- **The widow: The three young men stand before the beast, His image and his number and mark**
- **The adversary:**
- **The delay and time of trouble: They had to go through the tribulation. God did not deliver them before they went through the furnace**
- **The judge: Jesus who delivers them**
- **Their faith: Willing to go even to death for Jesus**

### New Testament Examples

Perseverant prayer is also illustrated by the story of the **woman of Canaan** who **pleaded** with Jesus to heal her daughter (**Matthew 15:21-28**).

- In spite of the fact that Jesus kept **putting her off**
- Ignoring her
- Hearing the disciples chastise her
- Saying he was sent only to the lost sheep of Israel,
- Apparently calling her a dog
- She **boldly continued** coming
- Jesus **rewarded** her by healing her daughter and saying to her: *“O woman, great is thy faith.”(Matthew 15:28)*

**All the elements** of this parable are present in the passion of Jesus in the **Garden** and on the **Cross**.

The **adversary who tortured** Jesus was Satan. (**Luke 22:53**)

Jesus had **nothing on earth to lean upon**. His **disciples** forsook him (**Matthew. 26:56**). He did not even have any **clothes** on His back. (**Matthew. 27:35**)

He **pleaded with His Father** to take away the cup if it were possible. (**Matthew. 26:39-44**) Yet the answer did not appear to come, it was **delayed**. Jesus **felt forsaken** of His own Father. (**Matthew. 27:46**)

But on the glorious **resurrection morning** He was vindicated and the hosts of darkness fled. **Hebrews 5:7** describes the perseverant faith of Jesus: “. . . *who, in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear. . .*”

### **Why the Delay with Jesus?**

**Hebrews 5:8:** “. . . *though He was a Son, yet He **learned obedience** by the things which He suffered.*”

**Job 23:10:** “*When he [God] has tried me, I shall come forth as gold.*”

**Isaiah 48:10** “*Behold, I have refined you, but not as silver; I have tested you in the furnace of affliction.*”

**I Peter 5:6-8:** “*Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time*<sup>7</sup> *casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.*<sup>8</sup> *Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.*”

*“The Lord permits trials in order that we may be cleansed from earthliness, from selfishness, from harsh, unchristlike traits of character. He suffers the deep waters of affliction to go over our souls in order that we may know Him and Jesus Christ whom He has sent, in order that we may have deep heart longings to be cleansed from defilement, and may come forth from the trial purer, holier, happier. Often we enter the furnace of trial with our souls darkened with selfishness; but if patient under the crucial test, we shall come forth reflecting the divine character.”* (**Christ Object Lessons** p. 175)

### **The Unanswered Question is Answered**

**Luke 18:8:** “*...Nevertheless, when the Son of man comes, will he really find faith on the earth?*”

This question is answered in **Revelation 13: 10** and **14:12:** “*Here is the **patience** [better, “perseverance”] of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the **faith** of Jesus.*”



## LESSON #19 - THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD

The expression “**keep the commandments of God**” is used in **three places** in the book of Revelation: **Revelation 12:17; 14:12** and **22:14**

**Revelation 14:12:** “[in contrast to those who worship the beast and his image and receive the mark]: Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who **keep the commandments of God** and the faith of Jesus.”

**Revelation 22:14:** “Blessed are those who **do His commandments** that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.”

It does not say that they **believe** in the commandments or **have** the commandments or **teach** the commandments or **preach** them but they **keep them**.

So I guess if you teach that **no one can keep** them you are making **God a liar!**

**Revelation 12:17:** “And the **dragon** was enraged with the **woman**, and he went to make war with the **rest of her offspring**, who **keep the commandments** of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

**Which commandments** are the ones that Satan hates?

In **order to understand** Satan’s hatred for the commandments and the people who keep them, it is necessary to **pay a visit to heaven, before this world was even created**. Here is where sin began.

**Ezekiel 28:16:** “By the abundance of your trading you became filled with violence within, and **you sinned**; therefore I cast you as a profane thing out of the mountain of God; and I destroyed you, O covering cherub, from the midst of the fiery stones.”

Satan has **sinned from the beginning**

**I John 3:8:** “He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.”

Notice that sin is transgression of the law and therefore he must have **broken the law**.  
*1 John 3:4: "Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness."*

He traded lies in heaven (I **don't buy it**; you **can't sell me** that one)

**Ezekiel 28:16:** *"By the abundance of your **trading** you became filled with violence within, and you sinned; therefore I cast you as a profane thing out of the mountain of God; and I destroyed you, O covering cherub, from the midst of the fiery stones."*

**Ezekiel 22:9:** *"In you are men who slander to cause bloodshed; in you are those who eat on the mountains; in your midst they commit lewdness."*

**Leviticus 19:16:** *"You shall not go about as a talebearer among your people; nor shall you take a stand against the life of your neighbor: I am the Lord."*

**John 8:44:** *"You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it."*

**Revelation 12:3:** *"His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth."*

**Isaiah 9:15, 16:** *"The elder and honorable, he is the head; the prophet who teaches lies, he is the tail.<sup>16</sup> For the leaders of this people cause them to err and those who are led by them are destroyed."*

The third of the stars were a third of the angels that he convinced to rebel against God

**Revelation 12:9:** *"So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."*

*"Leaving his place in the immediate presence of the Father, Lucifer went forth to diffuse the spirit of **discontent among the angels**. He worked with **mysterious secrecy**, and for a time concealed his real purpose under an **appearance of reverence** for God. He began to insinuate doubts concerning **the laws** that governed heavenly beings, intimating that though laws might be necessary for the inhabitants of the worlds, angels, being **more exalted**, needed **no such restraint**, for their **own wisdom** was a sufficient guide." **Patriots and Prophets**, p. 37*

*"He reiterated his claim that angels **needed no control**, but should be left to follow their **own will**, which would ever guide them right. He denounced the divine statutes as a **restriction of their liberty** and declared that it was his purpose to secure the **abolition of law**; that, **freed from this restraint**, the hosts of heaven might enter upon a **more exalted, more glorious** state of existence." **The Great Controversy**, p. 499*

He led Eve to disobey God's command where in principle were contained **all the Ten Commandments**. Satan used the **first post-modern argument** in human history. You can be your **own source of ethics** without depending on **God's definition**

**Genesis 3:1-5:** *"Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And **he said** to the woman, "**Has God indeed said**, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?'" <sup>2</sup> And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden" <sup>3</sup> but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, **God has said**, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.'" <sup>4</sup> Then the serpent said to the woman, "**You will not surely die**." <sup>5</sup> For **God knows** that in the day you eat of it your **eyes will be opened** and you will be like God, **knowing good and evil**."*

Who defines good and evil? The law defines good and evil. God is the absolute definer of good and evil

Can we be sure that the expression "keep the commandments" spoken of here refers to the **Ten Commandments**?

Told the **rich young ruler** to **keep the Commandments** and then quoted the **last six**

**Matthew 19:17-22:** *"So He said to him: "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, **keep the commandments**." <sup>18</sup> He said to Him, "**Which ones?**" Jesus said, "'You shall not murder,' 'You shall not commit adultery,' 'You shall not steal,' 'You shall not bear false witness,' <sup>19</sup> 'Honor your father and your mother,' and: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'" <sup>20</sup> The young man said to Him, "All these things **I have kept from my youth**. What do I still lack?" <sup>21</sup> Jesus said to him, "If you want to be perfect, go, **sell what you have and give to the poor** and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me." <sup>22</sup> But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions."*

They kept the Sabbath (the fourth) according to the commandment

**Luke 23:56:** *"Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath **according to the commandment**."*

The **commandment of God** is a reference to the fifth commandment

**Mark 7:9, 10:** *"He said to them, "All too well you reject the **commandment of God**, that you may **keep** your tradition. <sup>10</sup> For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother'; and, 'He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.'"*

The word commandment is a reference to the tenth commandment

**Romans 7:7-12:** *“What shall we say then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law had said, “You shall not covet.”<sup>8</sup> But sin, taking opportunity by the commandment, produced in me all manner of evil desire. For apart from the law sin was dead.<sup>9</sup> I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died.<sup>10</sup> And the commandment, which was to bring life, I found to bring death.<sup>11</sup> For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me.<sup>12</sup> Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.”*

Paul says we must keep the commandments of God

**I Corinthians 7:19:** *“Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing, but keeping the commandments of God is what matters.”*

Are the words “law” and “commandments” used interchangeably?

**Exodus 16:28:** *“And the Lord said to Moses, “How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws?”*

**Exodus 24:12:** *“Then the Lord said to Moses: “Come up to Me on the mountain and be there; and I will give you tablets of stone, and the law and commandments which I have written, that you may teach them.”*

God wrote the **Ten Commandments** but in Deuteronomy we are told that God gave them a **fiery law** so commandments and law are interchangeable

**Deuteronomy 4:13:** *“So He declared to you His covenant which He commanded you to perform, the **Ten Commandments**; and **He wrote them** on two tablets of stone.”*

**Deuteronomy 33:2:** *“The Lord came from Sinai and dawned on them from Seir; He shone forth from Mount Paran and He came with ten thousands of saints; from **His right hand** came a **fiery law** for them.”*

**Romans 7:7-12:** *“What shall we say then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have known sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law had said, “You shall not covet.”<sup>8</sup> But sin, taking opportunity by the commandment, produced in me all manner of evil desire. For apart from the law sin was dead.<sup>9</sup> I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died.<sup>10</sup> And the commandment, which was to bring life, I found to bring death.<sup>11</sup> For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me.<sup>12</sup> Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.”*

**Romans 13:8-10:** *“Owe no one anything except to love one another, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law.”<sup>9</sup> For the **commandments**, “You shall not commit adultery,” “You shall not murder,” “You shall not steal,” “You shall not bear false witness,” “You shall not covet,” and if there is any other **commandment**, are all summed up in this saying, namely, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”<sup>10</sup> Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.”*

How did **Jesus feel** about the commandments?

**John 14:15, 16:** *“If you love Me keep My commandments. <sup>16</sup> And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever.”*

**John 15:10:** *“If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love. “*

**1 John 2:3-4:** *“Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.<sup>4</sup> He who says, “I know Him,” and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.”*

**1 John 5:3:** *“For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.”*

The **antichrist hates** them because the **little horn** changes them and he is called the man of sin and lawlessness and sin is the transgression of the law. In the Roman Catholic Catechisms, the second commandment is deleted and the tenth is divided in two. Notice that the little horn thinks he can change the law for **1260 years** and then God raises up a **remnant of her seed** who keeps them immediately **after the 1260 years (Revelation 12:14-17)**.

**II Thessalonians 2:3-8:** *“Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition,<sup>4</sup> who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.<sup>5</sup> Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things?<sup>6</sup> And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time.<sup>7</sup> For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way.<sup>8</sup> And then the lawless one will be revealed whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming.”*

**Daniel 7:25:** *“He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High and shall intend to change times and law. Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.”*

**Revelation 12:13, 14, 17:** “Now when the dragon saw that he had been cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male Child. <sup>14</sup> But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. . . <sup>17</sup> And the **dragon** was enraged with the **woman**, and he went to make war with the **rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments** of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

Keeping the commandments is in **antithesis** with the third angel’s message so keeping the commandments must be the **opposite of receiving the mark of the beast**.

**Revelation 14:11-12:** “And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.” <sup>12</sup> Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.”

Commandment keepers versus commandment breakers: those inside (**law keepers**) the city and those outside the city (**law breakers: Revelation 22:14, 15**)

**Revelation 22:14, 15:** “Blessed are those who **do His commandments**, that they may have **the right** to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. <sup>15</sup> **But** outside are dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie.”

**Revelation 21:7-8:** “He who **overcomes** shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. <sup>8</sup> **But** the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.”

**How do the saints keep the commandments?**

**Revelation 14:1** says they have the **name in the forehead**. The name represents the **character** and the character of God is revealed in **His law**. They **follow** the lamb wherever He goes, **no lie** in our mouths, **without spot** before the throne of God. This is **not legalistic keeping** of the commandments. Writing **His law** means that he **writes his character** and we **love righteousness** and **hate iniquity** and the law is in our hearts (**Psalm 40:6-8**).

**Revelation 14:1:** “Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads.”

“In biblical thought a name is not a mere label of identification; it is an expression of the essential nature of its bearer. A man’s name reveals his character. Adam was able to give names to the beasts and birds (**Genesis. 2:20**) because, as Milton says, he understood their nature.”

**Interpreter’s Dictionary of the Bible**, volume 3, p. 500-501

**Genesis 27:36:** “And Esau said: “Is he not rightly named Jacob? For he has supplanted me these two times. He took away my birthright, and now look, he has taken away my blessing!”

**I Samuel 25:25:** “Please, let not my lord regard this scoundrel Nabal. For as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him!”

**Exodus 33:18-19** “And he said, “Please, show me Your glory.”<sup>19</sup> Then He said, “I will make all My goodness pass before you, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before you. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.”

**Ezekiel 36:26-27:** “I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh.<sup>27</sup> I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them.”

**Psalms 40:6-8:** “Sacrifice and offering You did not desire; My ears You have opened. Burnt offering and sin offering You did not require.<sup>7</sup> Then I said, “Behold, I come; in the scroll of the book it is written of me<sup>8</sup> I delight to do Your will, O my God, and Your law is within my heart.”

**Jeremiah 31:31-33:** “Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah—<sup>32</sup> not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the Lord.<sup>33</sup> But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel. After those days, says the Lord, I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.”

It does no good to have them posted in courtrooms if they are not engraved on the heart. Righteousness comes from inside out and not from outside in. Force creates martyrs or hypocrites. An on-going big debate exists as to whether or not this is a Christian nation. It sure doesn't look like it.





## LESSON #20 - THE FAITH OF JESUS

**Revelation 14:12:** *“Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.”*

Bible versions are about equally divided on the meaning of the expression: “faith of Jesus.” Some translate “the faith of Jesus” (His faith) and others “faith in Jesus” (faith in him).” Both translations are equally allowable by the rules of Greek grammar. Which is the correct translation?

**Which of two ditches** would you prefer to fall into: the right ditch or the left ditch?

There is a perfect balance in **Revelation 14:12**:

- There is an emphasis upon the importance of keeping the Commandments of God
- There is an equal emphasis on the need for faith in Jesus.
- Here we must deal with the age old debate over the importance of faith and works and law and grace in the plan of salvation.

### One ditch: Legalism

It is possible to keep the Commandments externally and be lost. This young man did not inherit eternal life even though he claimed to be a commandment keeper.

**Matthew 19: 17-22:** *“So He said to him: “Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.”<sup>18</sup> He said to Him, “Which ones?” Jesus said, “You shall not murder,’ ‘You shall not commit adultery,’ ‘You shall not steal,’ ‘You shall not bear false witness,’<sup>19</sup> ‘Honor your father and your mother,’ and: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”<sup>20</sup> The young man said to Him, “All these things I have kept from my youth. What do I still lack?”<sup>21</sup> Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the poor and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.”<sup>22</sup> But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.*

Study the parable about the **Pharisee and the Publican**

**Luke 18:9-14:** “Also He spoke this parable to some who **trusted in themselves** that **they were righteous**, and **despised others**:<sup>10</sup> “Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector.<sup>11</sup> The Pharisee stood and prayed thus **with himself**: ‘God, **I** thank You that **I** am not like other men—extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax collector.<sup>12</sup> **I** fast twice a week; **I** give tithes of all that **I** possess.’<sup>13</sup> And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to heaven, but **beat his breast**, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me a sinner!’<sup>14</sup> I tell you, this man **went down to his house justified** rather than the other; for everyone who **exalts himself** will be humbled, and he who **humbles himself** will be exalted.”

The older son in the story of the **prodigal son** was a son with a servant’s mentality.

**Luke 15:29-30:** “So he answered and said to his father, ‘Lo, these **many years** I have been **servng you**; **I never transgressed** your commandment at **any time**; and yet you never gave me a young goat that I might make merry with my friends.<sup>30</sup> But as soon as **this son** of yours came, who has devoured your livelihood with harlots you killed the fatted calf for him.’

The workers of the **vineyard in Matthew 20**

**Matthew 20:10-15:** “But when the first came, they **supposed that they would receive more**; and they likewise received each a denarius.<sup>11</sup> And when they had received it, they **complained** against the landowner,<sup>12</sup> saying, ‘These last men have worked **only one hour**, and you made them **equal to us** who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.’<sup>13</sup> But he answered one of them and said, ‘Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?’<sup>14</sup> Take what is yours and go your way. I wish to give to this last man the same as to you.<sup>15</sup> Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with **my own things**? Or is your eye evil because I am good?’

According to Jesus, the Pharisees did works to be **seen by men** (Matthew 6:1, 5; 23:5) On the other hand, Jesus said that we **should do** good works that could be **seen by men** (Matthew 5:14-16) but these works bring glory to God who is in heaven.

**Matthew 6:1, 2, 5:** “Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds before men, **to be seen by them**. Otherwise you have no reward from your Father in heaven.<sup>2</sup> Therefore, when you do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have **glory from men**. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward...:<sup>5</sup> “And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be **seen by men**. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.”

**Matthew 5:16:** “Let your light so shine before men, that they may **see your good works** and **glorify** your Father in heaven.”

The **sun and the moon** serve as a good illustration. When we are linked with the sun we produce light but the **glory is for the sun** because our light is reflected light.

**Matthew 23:25-28:** "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the **outside** of the cup and dish, but **inside** they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. <sup>26</sup> Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the **inside** of the cup and dish, that the **outside** of them may be clean also. <sup>27</sup> "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful **outwardly**, but **inside** are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. <sup>28</sup> Even so you also **outwardly** appear righteous to men, but **inside** you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness."

### Other end of the spectrum: License

**Galatians 2:16 and 5:4** are favorite texts of **antinomians**. Is Paul saying that **works are worthless** in salvation? Let's read this text and then the context:

**Galatians 2:16:** "...knowing that a man is not **justified** by the **works of the law** but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be **justified** by faith in Christ and not by the **works of the law**; for by the **works of the law** no flesh shall be **justified**."

**Galatians 5:4:** "You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be **justified by law**; you have fallen from **grace**."

But Paul then in the **same chapter** speaks about the **fruit of the Spirit** and what will keep people out of heaven:

**Galatians 5:16-25** "I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. <sup>17</sup> For the flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish. <sup>18</sup> But if you are **led by the Spirit, you are not under the law**. <sup>19</sup> Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, <sup>20</sup> idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, <sup>21</sup> envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who **practice such things** will **not inherit the kingdom of God**. <sup>22</sup> But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, <sup>23</sup> gentleness, self-control. **Against such there is no law**. <sup>24</sup> And those who are Christ's have **crucified the flesh** with its passions and desires. <sup>25</sup> If we **live** in the Spirit, let us also **walk in the Spirit**."

**Romans 3:28, 31:** "Therefore we conclude that a man is **justified by faith** apart from the **deeds of the law** . . . <sup>31</sup> Do we then **make void** the law through faith? **Certainly not!** On the contrary, we establish the law."

**Romans 5:20-6:2:** "Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, **grace abounded much more**, <sup>21</sup> so that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord... <sup>1</sup> What shall we say

then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? <sup>2</sup> **Certainly not!** How shall we who died to sin live any longer in it?"

**Romans 6:14-16:** "For sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under law but under grace.<sup>15</sup> What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace?"

**Certainly not!** <sup>16</sup> Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey, whether of sin leading to death, or of obedience leading to righteousness?"

**Titus 1:16:** "They profess to know God, but in works they deny Him, being abominable, disobedient, and disqualified for every good work."

**I John 2:3, 4:** "Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.<sup>4</sup> He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him."

**Matthew 7:21-23:** "Not everyone who says to Me: 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.<sup>22</sup> Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?'<sup>23</sup> And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'"

### **The perfect balance between faith and works**

**John 15:8:** "By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples."

**Ephesians 2:8, 9:** "For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God<sup>9</sup> not of works, lest anyone should boast."

**Ephesians 2:10:** "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them."

Most people who prefer grace over law and faith over works but there is a passage in **James** (which is part of Scripture) which is equally important and provides balance.

**James 2:14-26:** "What does it profit, my brethren, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can [this kind of] faith save [we are dealing with salvation here] him?<sup>15</sup> If a brother or sister is naked and destitute of daily food,<sup>16</sup> and one of you says to them, "Depart in peace, be warmed and filled," but you do not give them the things which are needed for the body, what does it profit?<sup>17</sup> Thus also faith by itself [faith alone; Martin Luther called James the Epistle of Straw and said that he would rather not have it in the Bible], if it does not have works, is dead.<sup>18</sup> But someone will say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works [works reveal whether faith is

**authentic or just a sham**]. <sup>19</sup> You believe [same word as faith] that there is one God. You do well. Even the demons believe — and tremble! <sup>20</sup> But do you want to know, O foolish man, that **faith without works is dead**? <sup>21</sup> Was not Abraham our father **justified by works** [he showed his faith by his willingness to act upon it] when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? <sup>22</sup> Do you see that **faith was working together** [the imperfect denotes continual action] with his works, and **by works faith was made perfect [complete]**? <sup>23</sup> And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. <sup>24</sup> You see then that a man is **justified by works, and not by faith only [alone]**. <sup>25</sup> Likewise, was not Rahab the harlot also **justified by works** when she received the messengers and sent them out another way? <sup>26</sup> For as the body without the spirit is dead, so **faith without works is dead** also."

Paul faced those (his enemies) who say they are saved or justified by works and not by faith.

Paul's emphasis falls on **how we are saved** and the emphasis of James is on how **truly saved people will live**.

James: Those who say that they are saved or justified by faith and not by works.

Paul uses the example of Abraham at the beginning of his life and James uses him at the end.

Those to whom Paul writes to need to hear about God's grace. Those to whom James writes to need to hear about the law.

The definition of works by Paul and James is different. For Paul, works are negative because they are performed to earn salvation but for James, works are good because they are performed as the fruit of salvation.

Paul actually **agreed** with James on this issue. **After saying** that those who seek to be **justified by the law** have fallen from grace, he says that **faith needs to work by love**.

**Galatians 5:6:** "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but **faith working through love**."

What is **more important**: The **body** or the **breath**? The fact is that both of them must **be together** in order to be effective.

Faith and works are **two sides of one coin**.

**Works** are the **visible manifestation** of faith.

We shall be **saved by grace through faith** but we shall be **judged by works** because works reveal **if faith is genuine**.

**Romans 4:5-8:** *“But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness,<sup>6</sup> just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes righteousness apart from works:<sup>7</sup> “Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, and whose sins are covered;<sup>8</sup> Blessed is the man to whom the Lord shall not impute sin.”*

Paul is saying **how a person is saved** while James is saying how a truly **saved person lives**.

Paul is dealing with the **root** of salvation and James is dealing with the **fruit** of salvation.

The Jews in Christ’s time were so legalistic regarding Sabbath observance that Christians in later times were turned off and decided to do away with the Sabbath as they saw it. Christians **throw out the Sabbath** because they think that the Sabbath of the Jews is the Sabbath of the Lord.

**Faith** is the **inward motivation** for works and **works** are the **outward manifestation** of faith. You cannot have one without the other.

**Titus 2:11-14** has the **perfect balance** of **faith and works** in the writings of Paul. The gospel teaches us to renounce the world: <sup>11</sup>“*For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men,* <sup>12</sup> **teaching us** that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, <sup>13</sup> looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, <sup>14</sup> who **gave Himself** for us, that He might **redeem us** from every lawless deed and **purify** for Himself His own **special people, zealous for good works**.”

Notice the **balance** between faith and works.

**Titus 3:4-8:** *“But when the kindness and the love of God our Savior toward man appeared<sup>5</sup> **not by works of righteousness** which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit,<sup>6</sup> whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior,<sup>7</sup> that **having been justified** by His grace we should become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.<sup>8</sup> This is a faithful saying, and these things I want you to affirm constantly, that those **who have believed** in God should be **careful to maintain good works**...”*

Man is not saved by **faith alone** or by **works alone** or by a **combination** of faith plus works but by a **genuine faith that works**.

In **Revelation 2, 3** you have the expression “*I know your works*” 12 times.

*“It is essential to have faith in Jesus, and to believe you are saved through Him; but there is danger in taking the position that many do take in saying, “I am saved.” Many have said: “You must **do good works**, and you will live”; but **apart from Christ** no one can do good works. Many*

at the present day say, "Believe, only believe, and live." Faith and works go **together**, believing and doing are **blended**." **Selected Messages**, volume 1, p. 373

**Leaven** grows from inside out

"The third angel's message is the proclamation of the **commandments of God** and the **faith of Jesus Christ**. The commandments of God have been proclaimed, but the faith of Jesus Christ has not been proclaimed by Seventh-day Adventists as of **equal importance**, the **law and the gospel** going **hand in hand**. I cannot find language to express this subject in its fullness. "The faith of Jesus." It is **talked of**, but **not understood**. **What constitutes the faith of Jesus that belongs to the third angel's message? Jesus becoming our sin-bearer that He might become our sin-pardoning Savior. He was treated as we deserve to be treated. He came to our world and **took our sins** that we might **take His righteousness**. And **faith in the ability of Christ to save us amply and fully** and entirely is the faith of Jesus. **Selected Messages**, volume 3, p. 172**

"This message was to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Savior, the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. It presented justification through faith in the Surety; **it invited the people to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God**. . . This is the message that God commanded to be given to the world. It is the third angel's message, which is to be proclaimed with a loud voice, and attended with the outpouring of His Spirit in a large measure." **Evangelism**, pp. 190, 191

**Jeremiah 31:31-33**: "Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah—<sup>32</sup> not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the Lord. <sup>33</sup> But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put **My law in their minds**, and **write it on their hearts**; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people."

End time Babylon is characterized by **two counterfeit extremes** in the relationship between the law and the gospel:

"A prayerful study of the Bible would show Protestants the real character of the papacy and would cause them to abhor and to shun it; but many are so wise in their own conceit that they feel no need of humbly seeking God that they may be led into the truth. Although priding themselves on their enlightenment, they are ignorant both of the Scriptures and of the power of God. They must have some means of **quieting their consciences**, and they seek that which is **least spiritual and humiliating**. What they desire is a method of **forgetting God** which shall pass as a **method of remembering Him**. The papacy is well adapted to meet the **wants** of all these. It is prepared for **two classes** of mankind, embracing nearly the whole world--those who would be **saved by their merits** [need the emphasis of Paul], and those who would be **saved in their sins** [need the emphasis of James]. Here is the **secret of its power**." **The Great Controversy**, p. 572





## LESSON #21 - THE REMNANT OF HER SEED

### Introduction

Amplify the **four elements** of this verse

**Genesis 3:15:** “And I will put enmity between you and the woman and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.”

Show how the four elements are in this verse and explain what the “remnant of her seed” is.

**Revelation 12:17:** “And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

The remnant is the **seed’s seed** or the remnant of Jesus

**John 12:23, 24:** “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain [the seed’s seed].”

### Who is the seed?

**Galatians 3:16:** “Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, “And to seeds,” as of many, but as of one, “And to your Seed,” who is Christ.”

And who is the Seed’s seed?

**Galatians 3:29:** “And if you are Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.”

### Babylon and Jerusalem

Babylon at the end is a **worldwide system** that is opposed to the **people of God**. The **woman** is symbolic, her **wine** is symbolic, her **fornication** is symbolic and her **river** is symbolic. She has **universal sway** because **she sits** on all nations, tongues and peoples.

Therefore **Israel** must also be **symbolic and worldwide**. The two parties at the end are described in **Revelation 12:17**. The dragon then goes and **recruits** a sea beast and a land beast to do his dirty work.

**The dispensationalist/futurist idea:** God has two **mutually separable** peoples with **different plans** for each—the Christian **Church** and Literal **Israel**. After the rapture, God will once again deal with the **literal Jewish nation**.

We will examine **at least ten different avenues** to determine if this is so. We will clearly see that Israel is **defined in Christ**, not by its location or ethnic makeup

God has only **one fold** with **one shepherd**—Jesus Christ

**John 10:16:** *“And **other sheep** I have which are **not of this fold**; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be **one flock** and **one shepherd**.”*

**John 11:51, 52:** *“ Now this he did not say on his own authority; but being high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, <sup>52</sup> and **not for that nation only**, but also that He would gather **together in one** the **children of God** who were scattered abroad.”*

God has only **one Israel** [those who are **baptized** into Christ].

This Israel is not defined **geographically** or **ethnically** or **genetically** but **relationally**. Jesus is the only faithful Israelite and when we receive Him we too become Israelites indeed, THE SEED'S SEED

**Galatians 3:16, 26-29:** *“Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, “And to seeds,” as of many, but as of one, “And to your Seed,” **who is Christ**. ...<sup>26</sup> For you are all sons of God through **faith in Christ Jesus**.<sup>27</sup> For as many of you as were **baptized into Christ** have **put on Christ**.<sup>28</sup> There is neither **Jew nor Greek**, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for **you are all one** in Christ Jesus.<sup>29</sup> And **if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed**, and heirs according to the promise.”*

**Romans 2:28, 29:** *“For he is **not a Jew** who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh;<sup>29</sup> but he is a Jew who is one **inwardly**; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.”*

**Romans 9:6-8:** *“But it is not that the word of God has taken no effect. For they are **not all Israel** who are of Israel<sup>7</sup> nor are they all children because they are the seed of Abraham; but, “In Isaac your seed shall be called.”<sup>8</sup> That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted as the seed.*

Before **Jacob's name** was changed to Israel he was certainly a **liar**. But after his struggle with the Angel his name was changed because his **character had changed**.

**John 1:47-49:** “Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said of him, “Behold, an **Israelite indeed** [alethinós: ‘genuine’], in whom is **no deceit!** [pseudos: ‘falsehood’; the same is said of the 144,000 in Revelation 14:5]” <sup>48</sup> Nathanael said to Him, “How do You know me?” Jesus answered and said to him, “Before Philip called you, when you were under the **fig tree**, I saw you.” <sup>49</sup> Nathanael answered and said to Him, “Rabbi, You are the **Son of God!** You are the **King of Israel!**”

**God has only one body [of Christ] that is composed of both Jews and Gentiles**

**Ephesians 2:13-18:** “But now in Christ Jesus you who once were **far off** have been brought {NIV} **near** by the **blood of Christ**. <sup>14</sup> For He Himself is our peace, who has **made both one**, and has broken down the **middle wall** of separation, <sup>15</sup> having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself **one new man** from the two, thus making peace, <sup>16</sup> and that He might reconcile them both to God in **one body** through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity. <sup>17</sup> And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near. <sup>18</sup> For through Him we **both have access** by **one Spirit** to the Father.”

**I Corinthians 12:13:** “For by **one Spirit** we were all baptized into **one body**--whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free--and have all been made to drink into **one Spirit**.”

**Ephesians 3:6:** “. . . that the Gentiles should be **fellow heirs**, of the **same body**, and partakers of His promise **in Christ** through the gospel.”

**Colossians 1:18, 24:** “And He is the head of the **body, the church**, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence. . . .<sup>24</sup> I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of **His body, which is the church**.”

**God has only one chosen city composed of Old and New Testament saints. It is the Lamb's City and its Light is the Lamb**

**Revelation 21:2:** “Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as **a bride adorned for her husband**.”

**Revelation 21:12:** “Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the **twelve tribes of the children of Israel**.”

**Revelation 21:14:** “Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the **twelve apostles of the Lamb**.”

**Hebrews 11:9, 10, 13-16:** *“By faith he dwelt in the land of promise as in a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise; <sup>10</sup> for he waited for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God....<sup>13</sup> These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them, embraced them and confessed that they were **strangers and pilgrims** on the earth. <sup>14</sup> For those who say such things declare plainly that they **seek a homeland**. <sup>15</sup> And truly if they had called to mind that country from which they had come out, they would have had opportunity to return. <sup>16</sup> But now they desire **a better, that is, a heavenly country**. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for He has **prepared a city for them**.”*

Conclusion: The city is composed of the **redeemed from all ages** because the names of the **twelve tribes** are on the gates and the names of the **twelve apostles** are on the foundations.

**The church of the Old and New Testaments is illustrated by only one woman who is garbed with the sun**

**Revelation 12:1, 2, 5, 6:** *“Now a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a garland of twelve stars <sup>2</sup> Then being **with child**, she cried out in labor and in pain to give birth.... <sup>5</sup> She bore a **male Child** who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was **caught up to God and His throne**. <sup>6</sup> Then the **woman fled into the wilderness**, where she has a place prepared by God that they should feed her there **one thousand two hundred and sixty days**.”*

The number twelve (12) is vitally important because it is the **number of God’s people**—Israel. By **choosing twelve apostles** Jesus was announcing that **Israel was continuing** in them. The story of **Acts 1** reveals the importance of the number 12.

**The kingdom is illustrated by only one olive tree that bears good fruit**

- There are **natural branches** that are **retained** in the tree (the literal Jews who **believed** in Jesus)
- There are **natural branches** that are **cut off** (the literal Jews who **rejected** Jesus)
- There are **natural branches** that are grafted **once again** into the tree (Literal Jews who rejected Jesus and **then accepted** Him)
- There are **wild olive branches** that are **grafted into** the tree (Gentiles who believe in Jesus)
- There are **wild olive branches** that can potentially be **cut off** the tree (Gentiles who **abandon** their relationship with Jesus)
- The key is in **Romans 11:20** where we are told that to be part of the tree means **to believe** in Jesus. To be cut off from the tree means to **reject Jesus**. The root and the trunk of the tree symbolize Jesus. If we are connected to the trunk and the root, we will bear fruit

**Romans 11:17-26:** “And if some of the branches were **broken off**, and you, being a wild olive tree, were **grafted in** among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree,<sup>18</sup> do not boast against the branches. But if you do boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you.<sup>19</sup> You will say then, “Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in.”<sup>20</sup> Well said. Because of **unbelief they were broken off**, and you **stand by faith**. Do not be haughty, but fear.<sup>21</sup> For if God did not spare the natural branches, He **may not spare you either**.<sup>22</sup> Therefore consider the goodness and severity of God: on those who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off.<sup>23</sup> And they also, if they do not continue in **unbelief, will be grafted in**, for God is able to graft them in again.<sup>24</sup> For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these, who are natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?<sup>25</sup> For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to **Israel** until the fullness of the **Gentiles** has come in.<sup>26</sup> And so all **Israel will be saved**, as it is written: “The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob;”<sup>27</sup> For this is My covenant with them when I take away their sins.”

### **There will be only one banquet table in the kingdom for all of the redeemed**

Immediately before the following passage is the story of the **Roman centurion** who was a Gentile

**Matthew 8:11, 12:** “And I say to you that many will come from east and west [**Gentiles**], and sit down [**Jesus says: ‘at my table’ in Luke 22:30**] with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven [**literal Israel**].<sup>12</sup> But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

### **God has only one spiritual temple that is composed of the apostles and the prophets and Jesus Christ is the Chief Cornerstone**

**Ephesians 2:19-22:** “Now, therefore, you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but **fellow citizens** with the saints and members of the household of God,<sup>20</sup> having been built on the foundation of the **apostles and prophets**, Jesus Christ Himself being the **chief cornerstone**,<sup>21</sup> in whom the whole building, being joined together, grows into a **holy temple** in the Lord,<sup>22</sup> in whom **you also** are being built together for a **dwelling place** of God in the Spirit.”

### **The redeemed from every nation, kindred, tongue and people will sing only one song—the Song of Moses and the Lamb**

**Apocalipsis 15:3-4:** “They sing the song of **Moses**, the servant of God, and the song of the **Lamb**, saying: “Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints!”<sup>4</sup> Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are holy. For all nations shall come and worship before You, for Your judgments have been manifested.”

**The redeemed have only one Father and that Father is defined in Christ. Only those who have received Jesus are sons and daughters of God**

**Galatians 3:26:** “For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.”

**We become brothers and sisters of Jesus and as a result we are sons and daughters of God**

**John 1:12, 13:** “*But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: <sup>13</sup> who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.*”

**Hebrews 2: 11 He is not ashamed to call us brethren**

**John 14:6:** “Jesus said to him, “*I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.*”

**John 8:32-44:** “*And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*” <sup>33</sup> They answered Him, “*We are Abraham's descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can you say, 'You will be made free'?*” <sup>34</sup> Jesus answered them, “*Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin.*” <sup>35</sup> And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever. <sup>36</sup> Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed. <sup>37</sup> “*I know that you are Abraham's descendants, but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you.*” <sup>38</sup> I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father.” <sup>39</sup> They answered and said to Him, “**Abraham is our father.**” Jesus said to them, “**If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham.**” <sup>40</sup> But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. <sup>41</sup> You do the deeds of your father.” Then they said to Him, “*We were not born of fornication; we have one Father--God.*” <sup>42</sup> Jesus said to them, “**If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me.**” <sup>43</sup> Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word. <sup>44</sup> You are of **your father the devil**, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.”

According to Paul the Jews are descendants of **Hagar** and **Ishmael** while the believing Gentiles are the children of **Sarah** and **Isaac**.

**Galatians 4:24-26:** “*For these are the two covenants [Hagar and Sarah]: the one from Mount Sinai which gives birth to bondage, which is Hagar—<sup>25</sup> for this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children—<sup>26</sup> but the Jerusalem above is free, which is the mother of us all.*”

**The Gathering and the Scattering Prophecies**

**Deuteronomy 28:63-64:** Promised to scatter if unfaithful

**Deuteronomy 30:3-5:** God promised to gather them if they **repented** and **returned** to the Lord. The important thing in the gathering and scattering was **not the land**. God had chosen to make **His dwelling** in the land of Israel. When Israel was **scattered from the land**, they were **scattered from the Lord**. When Israel was **gathered to the land**, they were **gathered to the Lord**.

Jesus gave a **profound interpretation** of the gathering and scattering prophecies.

**Luke 11:23:** *“He who is not **with Me** is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me **scatters**”*

**Caiaphas** said that it was expedient that **one man should die** for the people and not that the **nation perish**. What this means is **explained by John**:

**John 11:51, 52:** *“ . . . he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, and **not for that nation only**, but also that He would **gather in one** the children of God who were scattered*

When Jesus was about to **leave the Jewish temple** for the last time, He said:

**Matthew 23:37, 38:** *“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem. the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to **gather** your children together as a hen **gathers** her chicks under her wings, but you would not willing! <sup>38</sup> See, **Your house is left to you desolate.**”*

To His **disciples**, Jesus said:

**Matthew 18:20:** *‘For where two or three are **gathered together** in my name, **I am there** in the midst of them.’”*

**The Holy Land is where two or three are gathered in Christ’s name**

This gathering to Christ was fulfilled on the **Day of Pentecost** when the believers in Christ were **all gathered together** with one accord

**Acts 2:1, 7-11:** *“When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. . . .<sup>7</sup> Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, “Look, are not all these who speak Galileans?<sup>8</sup> And how is it that we hear, each in our own language in which we were born?<sup>9</sup> Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,<sup>10</sup> Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes,<sup>11</sup> Cretans and Arabs — we hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful works of God.”*

What makes you a **true Israelite** is not that you are gathered to the **Holy Land** but rather to the **Holy Lord!** If your are **in the Holy Land** but have rejected the Holy Lord, then **you are scattered**

**God was faithful in rejecting literal Israel as His chosen people and His plans did not fail because of literal Israel's failure:**

**2 Timothy 2:11-13:** *“This is a faithful saying: For if we died with Him, we shall also live with Him. <sup>12</sup> If we endure, we shall also reign with Him. If we deny Him, He also will deny us. <sup>13</sup> If we are faithless, He remains faithful; He cannot deny Himself.”*

# SECRETS UNSEALED



## LESSON #22 - THE 144,000

### The Textual Framework

A series on the three angels' message would not be complete without a study on the **144,000**. This **enigmatic group** is mentioned in **three strategic places** in the book of Revelation.

### Sealing for Protection

- **Revelation 6:14-17**: The great day of **God's wrath** ends with a question: **Who** shall be able to stand?
- **Revelation 7:1-8**: Comes before in time to **Revelation 6:14-17**: The **sealing** of the 144,000 so that they can stand

### Their sterling character

- **Revelation 13:11-18**: The **final crisis** over the **beast**, his **image** and his **mark**
- **Revelation 14:1-5** (is the **climax** of **Revelation 13:11-18**): Those who received the **seal of God** in contrast with those who **received the mark** of the beast

### Received the three angels' message

- **Revelation 14:6-12**: **Three angels' message** warns about the **beast**, his **image** and his **mark**
- World separated into **two groups** (**Revelation 14:14-17**)
- **Revelation 14:18-20**: The great day of **God's wrath**
- **Revelation 15:2-4**: The 144,000 **victorious** over the **beast, his image and his mark**. We know that they also accepted the **first angel's message** because we are told that when they sing the song they **fear the Lord, give glory to His name and worship Him**. These are the **three imperatives** in the first angel's message. So they accepted all three messages.
- **Revelation 15:2-3**: *"And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and **those who have the victory** over the **beast**, over his **image** and over his **mark** and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God.<sup>3</sup> They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying: "Great and*

*marvelous are Your works Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways O King of the saints!"*

In all three passages the sense is clear: The 144,000 **lived during the period of dominion of the beast and his image and they refused his mark**. They were alive during the **final outpouring** of the wrath of God and were able to stand.

### **Sequence of events**

#### **Preaching the gospel:**

**Revelation 14:6, 7: Preaching** the three angels' messages separates the world into **two groups**

#### **Holding the winds:**

**Revelation 7:1-3:** Angels are **holding the winds while** the three angels' message is being preached. The **tribulation** comes when the **winds are released**

#### **Sanctuary open while the winds are being held:**

Jesus is now interceding for those who **repent, confess** their sins and **trust in Jesus**. **We can enter** the sanctuary by **faith** and claim the merits of Christ's sacrifice now but the day is coming when the **sanctuary will close**.

#### **When the three angels finish their work, the world will be divided into two groups**

**Revelation 14:14-20:** The **harvest** and the **grapes**, those who have the **seal of God** and the **mark of the beast**

#### **The sanctuary service closes: The close of human probation**

**Revelation 22:11, 12:** *"He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still."* <sup>12</sup> *"And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to everyone according to his work."*

All year the **sins entered** the sanctuary but once a year at the **end of the year** the Sanctuary closed down and the sins were **cleansed from the sanctuary**—similar to the closing of the door in **Noah's day**

**Revelation 15:5-8:** *"After these things I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened. <sup>6</sup> And **out of the temple came** the seven angels having the seven plagues, clothed in pure bright linen, and having their chests girded with golden bands. <sup>7</sup> Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of*

God who lives forever and ever. <sup>8</sup> The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power, and **no one was able to enter the temple** till the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.”

### **The tribulation and the seven last plagues**

**Revelation 16:1-21: Seven devastating plagues** fall upon those who have the mark of the beast and worshipped his image. The earth will **return to the condition** it was in before creation week

- **Sores** all over the body
- **Tongues dissolve** in the mouths of the enemies of the people of God
- **Sea** turned into blood
- **Fountains of waters** turned into blood
- Sun scorches all the vegetation
- **Darkness** covers the entire earth
- Human beings begin to **slay** one another
- A **global earthquake** that splits open the planet
- **Islands and mountain** ranges disappear
- Hail up to **50 pounds** in weight falls upon the earth

### **The greatest time of trouble in the history of the world**

**Matthew 24:21-22:** “For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, **nor ever shall be.** <sup>22</sup> And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.”

**Daniel 12:1:** “At that time Michael shall stand up, the great prince who stands watch over the sons of your people; and there shall be a time of trouble **such as never was since there was a nation, even to that time.** And at that time **your people shall be delivered** [from those who want to destroy them in chapter 11], everyone who is found written in the book [of life].”

### **The culmination of this terrible period is the second coming**

**Revelation 6:14-17:** “Then the sky receded as a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place. <sup>15</sup> And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains, <sup>16</sup> and said to the mountains and rocks, “Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! <sup>17</sup> For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?”

## Who is able to stand when Jesus comes?

The critical question: The second coming of Jesus is graphically portrayed and then the question is asked: **Who shall be able to stand** in the devastating outpouring of the wrath of God without mixture of mercy?

The answer of who shall be able to stand is given in the very next chapter (Revelation 7:1-3). There will be a group that has been sealed and will be protected in the midst of the cataclysm that will afflict the earth—the **144,000**.

**By stamping His seal upon them, God is saying:**

*“These are **mine** and I will **protect them** from the devastating events of the tribulation.”*

**Ezekiel 9** shows that it is a **protective seal** that identifies who belong to the Lord and deserve **His protection** from the destruction of Jerusalem. They do **not practice the abominations** of the **harlot or her daughters** of which the worst is **sun worship**.

**Revelation 7:1-3:** *“After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, on the sea, or on any tree. <sup>2</sup> Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea, <sup>3</sup> saying: “Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.”*

**Are they literal Jews?**

The message of the sealing goes to the whole world and the three evil spirits go to the whole world so the sealing must involve people from every nation on earth so they cannot be literal Israelites.

We have shown in our previous lecture that Israel is composed of those who have truly received Jesus as Savior and Lord.

**Dave Hunt** believes they are literal Israelites but that Babylon is symbolic of Rome. In other words, Babylon represents a worldwide spiritual system of apostasy against God but Israel is literal Israel

*“Some suggest that the Vatican will move to Babylon in Iraq when it is rebuilt. But why should it? The Vatican has been fulfilling John’s vision from its location in Rome for the past 15 centuries. Moreover, we have shown the connection to ancient Babylon which the Vatican has maintained down through history in the paganized Christianity it has promulgated. As for ancient Babylon itself, it wasn’t even in existence during the past 2300 years ‘to reign over the*

*kings of the earth.' Babylon lay in ruins while pagan Rome and later **Catholic Rome, the new Babylon**, was indeed reigning over kings."*

*"God is foretelling His final judgment upon a great evil which began at the Tower of Babel and which has only grown as politics, religion, and science have become more sophisticated--until finally the **whole world** is united in the pursuit of Satan's ancient lie. This is the Babylon, revived and headquartered in **Rome**, that will be destroyed, never to be inhabited again."*

### **God's People Marked for Death**

But God's people will not need to be **protected from the calamities in nature** that will afflict the earth. A **death decree** will be given against all who **do not worship** the beast and his **image** and receive **his mark**

**Revelation 13:15:** *"He was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed."*

God's faithful people will be under the **sentence of death**

**Daniel 3** is in the background where Babylon **attempted to slay** God's **faithful remnant** which kept the **commandments** of God and refused to practice **false worship** to the **sun god** whose number is **666**.

The furnace heated **seven times hotter** is the time of trouble. These young men **went through the tribulation** but they were **not touched** by the fire. Their faith was tested but they came forth as **pure gold**. These three young men **foreshadow the 144,000**.

Describe **how terrible** will be the period of the **seven last plagues** and what it will do to the earth. The wicked will no longer be **restrained and Satan** will be given **free rein** to come forth from the abyss to do his work.

The **most fertile imagination** cannot even begin to comprehend what it will be like **for those** who worshiped the **beast** and his **image** and received **the mark** on their forehead.

If you receive the **mark of the beast** you will be protected from the **wrath of the beast** but if you receive the **seal of God** you will be protected from **the wrath of God**. Which wrath would you rather be protected from?

**Culmination of the tribulation period—Jesus will come to rescue His people from annihilation**

**Revelation 19:11-16:** *"Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war."<sup>12</sup> His*

eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. <sup>13</sup> He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. <sup>14</sup> And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses. <sup>15</sup> Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. <sup>16</sup> And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: **KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.**”

**What are the 144,000 like? Are they just your run of mill Christians?**

**Revelation 14:1-5:** “Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads. <sup>2</sup> And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps. <sup>3</sup> They sang as it were a new song before the throne, [the song that is sung by those who have gained the victory over the beast, his image and his mark in **Revelation 15:2-4**] before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the hundred and forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth. <sup>4</sup> These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, being first-fruits to God and to the Lamb. <sup>5</sup> And in their mouth was found no deceit, for they are without fault before the throne of God.”

**Malachi 3:2:** “But who can endure the day of His coming? And who can stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner's fire and like launderers' (NIV this word only) soap.”

**Isaiah 33:14-16:** “Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?” <sup>15</sup> He who walks righteously and speaks uprightly, he who despises the gain of oppressions, who gestures with his hands, refusing bribes, who stops his ears from hearing of bloodshed, and shuts his eyes from seeing evil. <sup>16</sup> He will dwell on high; his place of defense will be the fortress of rocks; bread will be given him, his water will be sure.”

**Psalms 15:1-5** “Lord, who may abide in Your tabernacle? Who may dwell in Your holy hill? <sup>2</sup> He who walks uprightly and works righteousness, and speaks the truth in his heart; <sup>3</sup> He who does not backbite with his tongue, nor does evil to his neighbor, nor does he take up a reproach against his friend; <sup>4</sup> In whose eyes a vile person is despised, but he honors those who fear the Lord; he who swears to his own hurt and does not change; <sup>5</sup> He who does not put out his money at usury, nor does he take a bribe against the innocent. He who does these things shall never be moved.”

**Psalms 24:3-6:** “Who may ascend into the hill of the Lord? Or who may stand in His holy place? <sup>4</sup> He who has clean hands and a pure heart, who has not lifted up his soul to an idol, nor sworn deceitfully. <sup>5</sup> He shall receive blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation. <sup>6</sup> This is Jacob, the generation of those who seek Him, who seek Your face.”

## Superficial view and the rapture

Christians have a very **superficial view of Christianity**—they have all the **forms** but do not have **the power**. Paul said that many would have the **form of godliness** but not the power.

The **rapture idea** is setting up the Christian world for an **overwhelming surprise**—they will find themselves in the midst of the tribulation **without the necessary preparation** because they **expected to go to heaven** in the rapture before the tribulation.

They teach that **Revelation 14 has no relevance** now because it applies to **literal Jews** after the church is in heaven. So why should we even **do this series**?

**Matthew 5:8:** “Blessed are the **pure in heart**: for they shall see God.”

**Hebrews 12:14:** “Pursue peace with all people, and **holiness**, without which **no one will see the Lord**.”

**I John 3:1-3:** “Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.<sup>2</sup> Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.<sup>3</sup> And everyone who has this hope in Him **purifies himself, just as He is pure**.”

**Revelation 22:11-13:** “He who is unjust, let him be unjust [**act unjustly**] still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy [**act filthily**] still; he who is righteous [**act righteously**], let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy [**act in a holy manner**] still.”<sup>12</sup> “And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to everyone according to his work.<sup>13</sup> I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last.”

**Joel 2:10-11:** “The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble; the sun and moon grow dark and the stars diminish their brightness.<sup>11</sup> The Lord gives voice before His army, for His camp is very great; for strong is the One who executes His word. **For the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; who can endure it?**”

**Joel 2:12-17:** “Now, therefore,” says the Lord, “**Turn to Me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning**.”<sup>13</sup> So **rend your heart, and not your garments; return to the Lord your God for He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness; and He relents from doing harm**<sup>14</sup> Who knows if He will turn and relent, and leave a blessing behind Him—a grain offering and a drink offering for the Lord your God?<sup>15</sup> **Blow the trumpet in Zion, consecrate a fast, call a sacred assembly;**<sup>16</sup> **Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children and nursing babes; let the bridegroom go out from his chamber and the bride from her dressing room**<sup>17</sup> Let the priests, who minister to the Lord, **weep between the porch and the altar; let them say: “Spare Your people, O Lord,**

*and do not give Your heritage to reproach that the nations should rule over them. Why should they say among the peoples: 'Where is their God?'*

**Ephesians 5:25-27:** *“Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, <sup>26</sup> that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, <sup>27</sup> that He might present her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.”*

### **The Transfiguration (a mini kingdom)**

**Matthew 16:27, 28:** *“For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works. <sup>28</sup> Assuredly, I say to you, there are some standing here [Peter, James and John] who shall not taste death till they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.”*

**Matthew 17:1-3:** *“Now after six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John his brother and led them up on a high mountain by themselves; <sup>2</sup> and He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light. <sup>3</sup> And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them talking with Him.”*



## LESSON #23 - THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS

**Revelation 12:17:** *“And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”*

In order to **better understand** the expression “testimony of Jesus” we must go back to the days of **John the Baptist**

Great religious revival at the end of the 70 week prophecy

**Matthew 3:5-6:** *“When Jerusalem, all Judea and all the region around the Jordan went out to him<sup>6</sup> and were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins. “*

John was asked if he was the prophet and he said no

**John 1:19-21:** *“Now this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, “Who are you?”<sup>20</sup> He confessed, and did not deny, but confessed, “I am not the Christ.”<sup>21</sup> And they asked him, “What then? Are you Elijah?” He said, “I am not.” “Are you the Prophet?” And he answered, “No.”*

Who was he then? The messenger of the Lord

**Luke 7:27:** *“This is he of whom it is written: ‘Behold, I send My messenger before Your face who will prepare Your way before You.’*

Prepare a people to receive Jesus at His first coming

**John 1:23:** *“He said: ‘I am ‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness: ‘Make straight the way of the Lord,’” as the prophet Isaiah said.’*

**Matthew 3:1-3:** *“In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea,<sup>2</sup> and saying, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!”<sup>3</sup> For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying: “The voice of one crying in the wilderness: ‘Prepare the way of the Lord; make His paths straight.”*

**Luke 1:16, 17:** “And he will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God. <sup>17</sup> He will also go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, 'to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,' and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.”

### **Restore all things. Elijah is the great restorer**

**Matthew 17:11-13:** “Jesus answered and said to them, “Indeed, Elijah is coming first and will restore all things. <sup>12</sup> But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise [if you reject the Lord’s messenger you will end up rejecting the Lord as well] the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands.” <sup>13</sup> Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.”

### **He was more than a prophet**

**Luke 7:26:** “But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet.”

### **He performed no miracle but what he said about Jesus was true**

**John 10:41, 42:** “Then many came to Him and said, “John performed no sign, but all the things that John spoke about this Man were true.” <sup>42</sup> And many believed in Him there.”

### **He had the testimony of Jesus**

**John 5:31-33:** “If I bear witness [testimony] of Myself, My witness [testimony] is not true. <sup>32</sup> There is another who bears witness [testimony] of Me, and I know that the witness [testimony] which He witnesses [testifies] of Me is true. <sup>33</sup> You have sent to John, and he has borne witness [testimony] to the truth.”

### **He was not the greater light but was a lesser light**

**John 1:6-8:** “There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. <sup>7</sup> This man came for a witness [testimony], to bear witness [testimony] of the Light that all through him might believe. <sup>8</sup> He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness [testimony] of that Light.”

**John 5:35:** “He [John the Baptist] was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light.”

**John 5:36:** “But I have a greater witness than John's; for the works which the Father has given Me to finish — the very works that I do — bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me.”

John was the **lesser light** who was raised up to guide men and women to the **greater light**

“The prophet John was the **connecting link** between the two dispensations. As God's representative he stood forth to show the relation of the law and the prophets to the Christian dispensation. He was the **lesser light**, which was to be followed by a **greater**.” **Desire of Ages**, p. 220

### The **Scriptures** are also a lesser light

**John 5:39-40:** “You search the **Scriptures**, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which **testify** of Me. <sup>40</sup> But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.”

**John 5:45-47:** “Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; there is one who accuses you— Moses, in whom you trust. <sup>46</sup> For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me. <sup>47</sup> But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?”

### Why two lesser lights?

So you have **two lesser lights**: The **Scriptures and John the Baptist**. One of the lesser lights is **canonical** and the other is **non-canonical**.

The question that begs to be asked is this: If the people had a **canonical lesser light**, why did they need a **non canonical one**?

Or even a more pointed question: Why would they even **need a lesser light** if they would soon have the **Greater Light** in their midst?

Let me ask **another question**: Could the **Jews have discerned** Jesus as the Messiah **simply by studying** the written Scriptures? The answer is a resounding **yes**.

**Every event** of the life of Jesus was previously **choreographed** in the Scriptures:

- He would be born in **Bethlehem: Micah 5:2**
- He would be born of a **virgin: Isaiah 7:14**
- His birth would be announced by a **star: Numbers 24:17**
- Children would be **massacred** when He was born: **Jeremiah 31:15**
- He would be called from **Egypt: Hosea 11:1**
- He would be **baptized** or **anointed** when the **69<sup>th</sup> week** of **Daniel 9** ended: **Daniel 9:25**
- He would perform **marvelous works** and be a powerful preacher: **Isaiah 61:1-4**
- The **Jews would reject** His message: **Isaiah 6:9, 10**
- The Jews would only serve him **with their lips: Isaiah 29:13**
- He would enter Jerusalem on a **donkey** in the midst of **great acclamation: Zechariah 9:9**
- He would **cast the money changers** out of the temple: **Jeremiah 7:11**
- **Zeal for God's house** would consume him: **Psalms 69:9**

- He would be sold for **30 pieces** of silver: **Zechariah 11:13**
- His **disciples** would all **forsake** Him: **Zechariah 13:7**
- He would die a **vicarious death**: **Isaiah 53:3-6**
- He would say on the cross: ‘**My God, My God**, why have you forsaken Me’: **Psalm 22:1**
- His **hands and feet** would be **pierced**: **Psalm 22:16**
- **Lots** would be cast upon His **garments**: **Psalm 22:18**
- His **heart** would be **poured out like water**: **Psalm 22:14**
- His enemies would **spit in His face**: **Isaiah 50:6**
- His enemies would **dare Him to come down** from the cross: **Psalm 22:7, 8**
- None of His **bones** would be broken: **Exodus 12:46**
- On the cross He would say: ‘**I thirst**’: **Psalm 22:15; 69:21**
- His passion would last for **three days and three nights**: **Jonah 1:17**
- His **burial** would be with the **rich**: **Isaiah 53:9**
- He would **resurrect** from the dead on the **third day**: **Psalm 16:10; Isaiah 53:9-11**
- He would **ascend to heaven**: **Psalm 24**
- He would **sit on the Father’s right hand**: **Psalm 110:1, 4**

I ask once again: **Could the Jews have been ready** to receive Jesus as the Messiah simply by studying the **written Scriptures**? The answer is a **resounding yes!**

### **The people were in darkness**

The problem is that they were **misinterpreting the Scriptures**, especially the **prophecies** according to the desires of their **selfish hearts**. In fact, during the **period between the testaments** the people came to be under **great darkness**:

**Matthew 4:16**: “*The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light and upon those who sat in the region and shadow of death Light has dawned.*”

**Luke 1:78-79**: “*Through the tender mercy of our God, with which the Dayspring from on high has visited us; <sup>79</sup> To give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.*”

The people **needed a lesser light** to guide them to the **greater light**.

The role of **John** was not to bring **new light** but rather to turn the attention of the people to the **light already given**. He was to **awaken interest** in the study of **Old Testament prophecy**.

After all, **John fit perfectly** with the **description of the forerunner** who would **prepare the way** for the Messiah. People should have **gone to the Scriptures** then to find **details** on how to expect the Messiah to come.

You see, those who **claimed to be God's people** and boasted of having the Old Testament were violating every principle of the Word of God. They **professed to be waiting** for the Messiah. They **professed to love God**. They claimed to have a close relationship with Him and yet they **would crucify Christ** because they **misunderstood the Old Testament** and rejected the clarification by the lesser light.

The **Jews said**: "*We have Moses.*" But they **did not understand Moses** because they did **not see Jesus** in His writings. They **boasted** of their knowledge of the Scriptures and yet did not understand them at all. John was called to **attract their attention** to the Scriptures **already given**. By seeing John **dress** like Elijah, **eating** like Elijah, **speaking** like Elijah, **living** in the **desert** like Elijah their attention would be **attracted to the prophecy of Malachi 3 and 4** and they would have **searched the Scriptures** to know more about the coming of the Messiah.

John **lighted up the Old Testament prophecies** about the Messiah. He presented Jesus as the **Lamb of God**, a clear reference to the **sanctuary sacrifice** and the prophecy of **Isaiah 53**. He took from the Old Testament and showed how it was fulfilled in Jesus. He **exalted the Old Testament** and made it **vivid, alive, present truth**. He **rebuked, reproved, corrected**. He was a **fly** in the ointment, a **pain** in the neck, a **speck** in the eye. He was no **pushover**.

The role of John was to **prepare** a people for the first coming of Jesus (**Luke 1:17**). For this he needed to restore the truth. By **revival** (repentance) and **reformation** (bearing fruit) the people were to wait expectantly for their **bridegroom**. John was the **liaison** or **go-between**, between Jesus Christ (the groom) and Israel (the bride). He was to prepare the way for **the wedding** (**John 3:28-30**). In New Testament times, the **friend of the bridegroom** was responsible for making all the **preparations** for the wedding so that all was **ready** when the groom should come. The friend of the bridegroom was not to take the glory for himself. The **glory was for the groom** who was marrying the bride. The best man does not want all eyes centered on himself at the wedding. **He decreases so that the bridegroom can increase!** In other words, he blends into the woodwork so that all can see the bridegroom. He was the restorer of all things and the one to prepare a people for the Lord.

The Old Testament had **prophecies** about the coming of the bridegroom to marry his bride. The **matchmaker** (John the Baptist) has come to set up all the arrangements. Yet **the bride rejected her husband**. By rejecting the work of the **matchmaker**, they rejected the bridegroom as well. Let's see how John the Baptist was treated.

**He was rejected by God's own people**

**Matthew 11:18**: "*For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon.'*"

**He was rejected by the leaders**

**Luke 7:29, 30:** “And when all the people heard Him, even the tax collectors justified God, having been baptized with the baptism of John.<sup>30</sup> But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the will of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.”

They **knew Him not** (same expression as **John 1:10-11**). Because they did with John as they pleased, they also did with Jesus as they pleased. And **these were the people who claimed to go by the Scriptures!!** By rejecting the **lesser light**, they rejected the **greater light!!**

**Matthew 17:12, 13:** “But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands.”<sup>13</sup> Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.”

### **He grew in understanding**

Prophets are not **omniscient** or **infallible**. They were **human**. They **grew** in their understanding of truth. John, for example, thought there would only be **one coming** of the Messiah (**Matthew 3:7, 10, 12**). When Jesus **did not appear to measure up** to his preaching, he sent a message to Jesus asking whether He was the one to come or whether they should **expect another** (**Matthew 11:1-3**)

*“During the weeks that followed [the baptism of Jesus], John with new interest studied the prophecies and the teaching of the sacrificial service. He did not distinguish clearly the two phases of Christ's work,--as a suffering sacrifice and a conquering king,--but he saw that His coming had a deeper significance than priests or people had discerned.”* **Desire of Ages**, p. 136-137

Was **John a false prophet** because he did **not fully understand** the work of the Messiah? Was his work as a prophet **any less trustworthy** because his knowledge and understanding were **limited**? After Jesus healed the sick, etc., John **finally understood!!**

### **Now let's turn to the life and work of Ellen G. White**

At the end of the **2300 day prophecy** there was a great revival (**Daniel 8:14; Revelation 10, 14:6, 7**)

### **No claim to being a prophet**

*“During the discourse [given in Battle Creek on October 2, 1904], I said that I did not claim to be a prophetess. Some were surprised at this statement, and as much is being said in regard to it, I will make an explanation. Others have called me a prophetess, but I have never assumed that title. I have not felt that it was my duty thus to designate myself.”* **I Selected Messages**, p. 36

*“When I was last in Battle Creek, I said before a large congregation that I did not claim to be a prophetess. Twice I referred to this matter, intending each time to make the statement, “I do not claim to be a prophetess.” If I spoke otherwise than this, let all now understand that what I had*

in mind to say was that I do not claim the title of prophet or prophetess.” **I Selected Messages**, p. 35

### **Ellen White was the Lord’s messenger**

“But my work has covered so many lines that I cannot call myself other than a messenger sent to bear a message from the Lord to His people, and to take up work in any line that He points out.” **I Selected Messages** p. 34

“Early in my youth I was asked several times, Are you a prophet? I have ever responded, I am the Lord's messenger. I know that many have called me a prophet, but I have made no claim to this title. My Savior declared me to be His messenger.” **I Selected Messages**, p. 32

### **Accused of not performing miracles**

“Some declare their unbelief in the work that the Lord has given me to do because, as they say, “Mrs. E. G. White works no miracles.” But those who look for miracles as a sign of divine guidance are in grave danger of deception.” **II Selected Messages**, 53, 54

### **Ellen White had the Testimony of Jesus (Revelation 12:17; 19:10; 22:9)**

**Revelation 12:17:** “And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

**Revelation 19:10:** “And I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me: “See that you do not do that! I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

**Revelation 22:8, 9:** “Now I, John, saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things.<sup>9</sup> Then he said to me: “See that you do not do that. For I am your fellow servant and of your brethren the prophets and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God.”

The work of Ellen White was far **greater than that of a conventional prophet**

“... my work includes much more than the word "prophet" signifies.” **I Selected Messages**, p. 32

“My commission embraces the work of a prophet, but it does not end there. It embraces much more than the minds of those who have been sowing the seeds of unbelief can comprehend.” **I Selected Messages**, p. 36

*“My work includes much more than this name signifies. I regard myself as a messenger, entrusted by the Lord with messages for His people.” **I Selected Messages** p. 36*

### **Ellen White was a *lesser light* to lead men and women to the greater light, Jesus Christ**

*“Little heed is given to the Bible and the Lord has given a lesser light to lead men and women to the greater light.” **3 Selected Messages**, p. 30*

### **Two lesser lights**

As with John, **two sources** give witness to Jesus, **one canonical** (the Bible) and the other **non-canonical** (the writings of Ellen G. White). As with John, the purpose of her writings is to bring attention to the **written Scriptures** which had been trampled upon and misinterpreted during the **dark ages**. If God’s people had studied the Word of God with the sincere desire to obey it, Ellen White would never have been called by God.

*“You are not familiar with the Scriptures. If you had made God's word your study, with a desire to reach the Bible standard and attain to Christian perfection, you would not have needed the Testimonies. It is because you have neglected to acquaint yourselves with God's inspired Book that He has sought to reach you by simple, direct testimonies, calling your attention to the words of inspiration which you had neglected to obey, and urging you to fashion your lives in accordance with its pure and elevated teachings.*

*“The Lord designs to warn you, to reprove, to counsel, through the testimonies given, and to impress your minds with the importance of the truth of His word. The written testimonies are not to give new light, but to impress vividly upon the heart the truths of inspiration already revealed. Man's duty to God and to his fellow man has been distinctly specified in God's word, yet but few of you are obedient to the light given. Additional truth is not brought out; but God has through the Testimonies simplified the great truths already given and in His own chosen way brought them before the people to awaken and impress the mind with them, that all may be left without excuse.” **5 Testimonies to the Church, p. 664, 665***

**Why Ellen White if we have the Bible?** For the same reason that the Jews needed John even though they had the Old Testament. They did not **understand or obey it so God, in His mercy, gave them a helping hand by simplifying and amplifying the truths already given**. Ellen White is not a source of new light but rather one who amplifies and simplifies the old light. Ellen White amplifies, magnifies, explains, clarifies, corrects, enlightens, simplifies.

Around the same time and place that God raised up Ellen White, another person also arose who claimed to be a prophet. He purportedly found some gold plates in **Palmyra, New York** written in ancient **Egyptian** which he translated into English. This document is known as **The Book of Mormon**. This book is referred to as **Another Testament of Jesus Christ**.@ [why not in contemporary English and why no manuscript trail?] It is considered a **supplement** to the Word

of God (along with the *Pearl of Great Price* and *Doctrine and Covenants*). In other words, they unapologetically affirm that these books contain truths which cannot be found in the Bible.

When the Latter Day Saints pay a visit, their **first task** is to try and convince the prospective student that **Joseph Smith** was a true prophet. As the studies continue, the **Book of Mormon** and the Bible are used together.

With Seventh-day Adventist the process is **reversed**. The student is taught the **truth from Scripture alone** and once all the doctrines have been clearly presented from Scripture, **then** the Spirit of Prophecy is presented last as a **complement** (not **supplement**) of the Bible. This is not done because the Spirit of Prophecy is of **secondary importance** but rather because the function of the writings of Ellen White is not to supplement Scripture but rather to complement it! Ellen White **magnifies, explains, amplifies, simplifies** and **highlights** the great truths of Scripture but does not add any new truth!! Ellen White is like a **telescope** or a microscope. The telescope does not create stars but rather helps us see them more clearly.

Is it just possible that many in the Seventh-day Adventist Church today who say: “**I don’t need Ellen G. White, because I have the Bible,**” are really violating every principle of God’s holy Word? The fact is that Ellen G. White is despised by many within the church as much as was John the Baptist.

Former pastors write books such as *The White Lie* and *Ellen G. White: Prophetess of Health* and certain **internet sites** lambast Ellen White with **vitriolic hatred**, all under the **pretense that because we have the Bible**, we do not need Ellen G. White!! Sounds familiar, doesn’t it?

Ellen White foresaw all of this. Notice her words in **II Selected Messages, p. 48**. If this is Satan’s very **last deception**, then we must be close to the end because we are seeing this hatred now!!

*“The **very last deception** of Satan will be to make of **none effect** the testimony of the Spirit of God. “Where there is no vision, the people perish” (**Prov. 29:18**). Satan will work ingeniously, in different ways and through different agencies, to **unsettle the confidence of God’s remnant people in the true testimony.**” **1 Selected Messages, p. 48 (1890).***

I found out something long ago and it is this: I never form an **opinion** of a **person** or a **church** on the basis of what its **enemies say** (because the enemies **distort** what they believe) or even on the basis of what their **friends say** (because they often **embellish** the truth). If you want to know the truth about Ellen White, **go directly to the source, read her writings for yourself**. Get your information first hand!!

Ellen White was **not perfect, infallible** or **omniscient**. She **grew** in her understanding. If you compare **Early Writings** and **The Great Controversy** you can see her **phenomenal growth**.

The fact is that God has raised up Ellen White to **prepare God's people for the Second Coming** as John was to prepare a people for the first coming. Will there be as few faithful ones prepared for the Second Coming as there were for the first coming?

The book **The Great Controversy** is meant to map out all the dangers we must face as we prepare to enter the heavenly Canaan. Ellen White describes a group of Adventists who are found without shelter in the time of trouble.

# SECRETS UNSEALED



## LESSON #24 - THE HARVEST OF THE EARTH IS RIPE

### Bird's eye view of Revelation 14

- The three angels' message (**Revelation 14:6-12**) will **polarize** the world into **two groups**: Those who [1] **worship God and obey His law** and those who [2] **worship the beast and disobey God's law**.
- Notice that the messages go to every **nation, kindred, tongue and people** to gather them on **God's side** and they **harden** the others on the side of Satan. Receiving or rejecting them is a matter of **life or death**.
- The righteous have the [1] **seal of God** and the wicked have the [2] **mark of the beast**.
- The righteous are described as the [1] **harvest** and the wicked as the [2] **grapes**.
- These messages will be accompanied by the **unlimited power** of the **latter rain** (the Holy Spirit) because the latter rain in **Israel ripened the grain** for the harvest.
- After the **judgment has ended** and all humanity has been divided into **two camps** **probation will close** and Satan will be in **full control** of the finally impenitent.
- The righteous living are **gathered in** [1] **spiritual worldwide Jerusalem** (**Revelation 14:1-5**) and the wicked (**Babylon**) are gathered in the [2] **spiritual worldwide winepress** of the wrath of God

### The principle of literal and spiritual

God's people are depicted as **gathered in Jerusalem—spiritually**. Though they are **on earth**, their **citizenship is in heaven**. The wicked, on the other hand, are described as the **those who dwell on the earth** and their interests are **focused on the earth**

### Law of Literal and Spiritual Explained

- **Literal light** symbolic of **righteousness**
- **Literal nakedness** symbolic of **unrighteousness**
- We wear the **symbolic robe** of Christ's righteousness **now**
- We will wear the literal robe of light later

**Galatians 3:26, 27** (spiritually covered): *"For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. <sup>27</sup> For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have **put on** Christ."*

**Romans 13:14** (spiritually clothed): “But **put on** the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill its lusts.”

**Revelation 16:15** (spiritually naked) “Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments lest he **walk naked** and they see his shame.”

**Revelation 7:9, 10** (literally clothed) “After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with **white robes**, with palm branches in their hands,<sup>10</sup> and crying out with a loud voice, saying: “Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!”

**Hebrews 12:22-24**: “But you **have come** to **Mount Zion** and to the **city of the living God**, the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels,<sup>23</sup> to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are **registered in heaven**, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect,<sup>24</sup> to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than that of Abel.”

**Galatians 4:26**: “. . . but the **Jerusalem above** is free, which is the mother of us all.”

**Philippians 3:20-21**: “For our **citizenship is in heaven**, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ,<sup>21</sup> who will transform our lowly body that it may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the working by which He is able even to subdue all things to Himself.”

**Before the millennium** the **worldwide spiritual Babylon** is gathered around **worldwide spiritual Jerusalem**

**After the 1000 years** the gathering will be around the **literal Jerusalem** where all the **spiritual citizens are** present personally. The wicked will come **to this location** from all corners of the earth (**Revelation 20:7-9**).

**Revelation 14:14-16: The judgment of the righteous concludes**

“Then I looked, and behold, a **white cloud**, and on the cloud sat One like the **Son of Man** [**John 5:27; Leviticus 16:2**], having on His head a **golden crown** [**stefanos**], and in His hand a **sharp sickle**.<sup>15</sup> And another angel came **out of the temple** [**naos**], **crying with a loud voice** [loud cry] to Him who sat on **the cloud**: “Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the **harvest of the earth is ripe**.”<sup>16</sup> So He who **sat on the cloud** thrust in His sickle on the **earth**, and the **earth** was reaped.

These are God’s people who **keep the commandments** of God. They are gathered **inside the city of Jerusalem spiritually** by the **three angels’ message**].

**Daniel 7:13-14:** "I was watching in the night visions, and behold, One like the Son of Man, Coming with the clouds of heaven! He came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him.<sup>14</sup> Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed."

### **Revelation 14:17-19: The wicked harvested and cast into the winepress of God's wrath**

<sup>17</sup> Then another angel came out of the temple [naos; Most holy place Revelation 11:19; 15:5-8] which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.<sup>18</sup> And another angel came out from the altar who had power over fire [because the enemies of God's people will be punished with fire and brimstone; This is the throwing down of the censer in Revelation 8:5 and Ezekiel 10, 11], and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying: "Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe."<sup>19</sup> So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God [notice that those who worship the beast and his image and receive the mark will suffer the wrath of God according to the third angel's message]

### **The Perspective of Joel 3**

**Joel 3:9-20:** "Proclaim this among the nations: "Prepare for war! Wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up."<sup>10</sup> Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruning hooks into spears; let the weak say, 'I am strong.'" <sup>11</sup> Assemble and come, all you nations, and gather together all around. Cause Your mighty ones to go down there, O Lord.<sup>12</sup> "Let the nations be wakened, and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat [in Revelation this valley is universalized because we are told that the earth is involved]; for there I will sit to judge all the surrounding nations.<sup>13</sup> Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, go down; for the winepress is full, the vats overflow --- for their wickedness is great."<sup>14</sup> Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.<sup>15</sup> The sun and moon will grow dark, and the stars will diminish their brightness.<sup>16</sup> The Lord also will roar from Zion, and utter His voice from Jerusalem; the heavens and earth will shake; but the Lord will be a shelter for His people, and the strength of the children of Israel.<sup>17</sup> "So you shall know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion My holy mountain. Then Jerusalem shall be holy, and no aliens shall ever pass through her again."<sup>18</sup> And it will come to pass in that day that the mountains shall drip with new wine, the hills shall flow with milk, and all the brooks of Judah shall be flooded with water; a fountain shall flow from the house of the Lord and water the Valley of Acacias.<sup>19</sup> "Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom a desolate wilderness, because of violence against the people of Judah, for they have shed innocent blood in their land.<sup>20</sup> But Judah shall abide forever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation."

### **The winepress outside the City**

**Revelation 14:20:** And the winepress was trampled outside the city, and blood came out of the winepress, up to the horses' bridles, for one thousand six hundred furlongs.

**Which is the city and who is riding on the horses that trample the winepress?**

### **The Perspective of Revelation 19:11-16, 19-21**

Revelation 19 speaks of the **threefold union**: **Beast**, **false prophet** and **kings**.

**Revelation 19:11-16, 19-21:** *“Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a **white horse**. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True and in righteousness He **judges** and **makes war** [Armageddon].<sup>12</sup> His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were **many crowns** [diademata]. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself.<sup>13</sup> He was clothed with a **robe dipped in blood** [Isaiah 63:1-4], and His name is called The Word of God.<sup>14</sup> And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on **white horses** [now we know who was riding the white horses in **Revelation 14:20**].<sup>15</sup> Now out of His mouth goes a **sharp sword**, that with it He should **strike the nations**. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself **treads the winepress** of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God [the same as in the third angel’s message and also in **Revelation 14:20**. These passages all explain one another].<sup>16</sup> And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: **KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS**....<sup>19</sup> And I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army [explain the scene at the edge of the Red Sea and how fighting against God’s people is fighting against God].<sup>20</sup> Then the **beast** was captured, and with him the **false prophet** who worked signs in his presence, by which he **deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image**. These two were cast alive into the **lake of fire burning with brimstone** [exactly the punishment announced in the third angel’s message].<sup>21</sup> And the **rest** were killed with the sword which proceeded from the mouth of Him who sat on the horse. And all the birds were filled with their flesh.”*

**Isaiah 63:1-4:** *“Who is this who comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, this One who is glorious in His apparel, traveling in the greatness of His strength?—“I who speak in righteousness, **mighty to save**.”<sup>2</sup> Why is Your apparel red, and Your **garments** like one who **treads in the winepress**?<sup>3</sup> “I have trodden the **winepress alone**, and from the peoples no one was with Me [in Jerusalem at His first coming]. For I have trodden them in My anger, and trampled them in My fury; their blood is sprinkled upon My garments, and I have stained all My robes.<sup>4</sup> For the day of vengeance is in My heart, and the year of **My redeemed** has come.”*

This geographical location **cannot be literal** because Jesus did not tread the winepress alone in **Bozrah** or in **Edom** but rather in Jerusalem. Besides, Jesus trampled the winepress for the whole world.

**Bozrah** was notorious for its **dyed garments** and its **grapes** and **Edom** means **red**. So we are dealing with a **symbolic place** here so the **1600 stadia** outside the city where Jesus treads the winepress must also be symbolic and worldwide.

The three angels' message goes to the every nation, kindred, tongue and people to gather God's faithful children into **God's camp**.

The three evil spirits like frogs go to the kings of the earth and the whole world to gather them in **Satan's camp**. If the **gathering** of the three angels' message is **global** then the **city** and the **winepress** must be **global** as well!

If the valley of Jehoshaphat is the **entire earth** where the winepress is, then Jerusalem must be also **worldwide**

**Jeremiah 25:30-38:** *"Therefore prophesy against them all these words, and say to them: 'The Lord will roar from on and utter His voice from His holy habitation; He will roar mightily against His fold. He will give a shout, as those who tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.'<sup>31</sup> A noise will come to the ends of the earth—for the Lord has a controversy with the nations; He will plead His case with all flesh. He will give those who are wicked to the sword," says the Lord."<sup>32</sup> Thus says the Lord of hosts: "Behold, disaster shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the farthest parts of the earth."<sup>33</sup> "And at that day the slain of the Lord shall be from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth. They shall not be lamented, or gathered, or buried; they shall become refuse on the ground."<sup>34</sup> "Wail, shepherds, and cry! Roll about in the ashes, you leaders of the flock! For the days of your slaughter and your dispersions are fulfilled; you shall fall like a precious vessel."<sup>35</sup> And the shepherds will have no way to flee, nor the leaders of the flock to escape."<sup>36</sup> A voice of the cry of the shepherds and a wailing of the leaders to the flock will be heard. For the Lord has plundered their pasture,<sup>37</sup> and the peaceful dwellings are cut down because of the fierce anger of the Lord."<sup>38</sup> He has left His lair like the lion; for their land is desolate because of the fierceness of the Oppressor, and because of His fierce anger."*

**I Enoch 100:3** indicates that this was a **common hyperbolic** expression among the Jews at that time:

*"The horse shall walk through the blood of sinners up to his chest; and the chariot shall sink down up to its top. In those days, the angels shall descend into the secret places. They shall gather together into one place all those who gave aid to sin. And the Most High will arise on that day of judgment in order to execute a great judgment upon all the sinners."*

**4 x 4 x 100** is a symbol of **universality**. It is an enlarged and universalized # 4

Just like the 144,000 are 12 x 12 x 1000 to represent all the worldwide living saints that are victorious over the beast, his image and his mark.

**Jemison, Fausset and Brown commentary on Revelation 14:20:**

*"1,600—a square number: 4 by 4 by 100. The four quarters -- north, south, east, and west-of the Holy Land, or else of the world (the universality of the worldwide destruction being indicated)."*

## The Sequence of Events in Ezekiel 9-11

**Ezekiel 8:16-18:** Abominations being practiced among God's own professed people who are described as a harlot (chapters 16, 23), even the leaders were practicing sun worship

*"<sup>16</sup> So He brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and there, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men with their backs toward the temple of the Lord and their faces toward the east, and they were worshipping the sun toward the east.<sup>17</sup> And He said to me, "Have you seen this, O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence; then they have returned to provoke Me to anger. Indeed they put the branch to their nose.<sup>18</sup> Therefore I also will act in fury. My eye will not spare nor will I have pity; and though they cry in My ears with a loud voice, I will not hear them."*

**Ezekiel 9:4:** The sealing of those who were not practicing the abominations. This happens before God pours out His wrath upon the city. The separation is accomplished before the desolation of the city actually takes place

*". . . and the Lord said to him, "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and put a mark on the foreheads of the men who sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done within it."*

**Ezekiel 9:5, 6:** After the sealing God says that He will pour out His wrath upon the city "To the others He said in my hearing, "Go after him through the city and kill; do not let your eye spare, nor have any pity.<sup>6</sup> Utterly slay old and young men, maidens and little children and women; but do not come near anyone on whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were before the temple."

**Ezekiel 10:2:** The man clothed in linen goes in to receive coals of fire to pour out upon Jerusalem. These coals are taken from the altar of incense where the prayers of those who sigh and cry are received. Now the censer is going to be cast down, that is to say, the prayers of the saints will no longer be received in the sanctuary (**Revelation 8:5**) and there will be the thunder, lightning, earthquake and voices of the seventh plague (**Revelation 16:17-18**)

*"Then He spoke to the man clothed with linen, and said, "Go in among the wheels, under the cherub, fill your hands with coals of fire from among the cherubim, and scatter them over the city." And he went in as I watched."*

**Ezekiel 10:3-5:** The temple is filled with the glory of God and the voice of the Almighty is heard speaking:

*"Now the cherubim were standing on the south side of the temple when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.<sup>4</sup> Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and paused over the threshold of the temple; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full*

of the **brightness of the Lord's glory**.<sup>5</sup> And the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even in the outer court, like the **voice of Almighty God** when He speaks.”

**Ezekiel 10:7:** The man clothed in linen **comes out with the coals** from the altar to cast them **upon the city**

“And the cherub stretched out his hand from among the cherubim to **the fire** that was among the cherubim, and took some of it and put it into the hands of the man clothed with linen who took it and went out.”

**Ezekiel 10: 18, 19:** The **glory** of God **departs from the temple** and now **God's wrath** will be **poured out** upon the city

“Then the glory of the Lord **departed from the threshold of the temple** and stood over the cherubim.<sup>19</sup> And the cherubim **lifted their wings and mounted up from the earth** in my sight [the four angels cease to hold the four winds of strife and they now forsake the city]. When they **went out**, the wheels were beside them; and they **stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house** [they are about to leave the temple], and the glory of the God of Israel was **above them**.”

**Ezekiel 11:8-10:** God promises a punishment of the **sword upon the religious leaders**. These are the **same 25 men** who led in the **worshiping of the sun** (verse 1-3)

**Ezekiel 11:22, 23:** The glory of God **departs by way of the Mount of Olives**.

This entire scene was repeated with Jesus in **Matthew**. He came to **His temple** and **preached for the last time**, said that their house was desolate, He **left the house** and then spoke about the **destruction of the temple and the city on the Mount of Olives, east of Jerusalem**. And these were His professed people.

**Ezekiel 11:8-10:** “You have feared the **sword**; and I will **bring a sword upon you**,” says the Lord God.<sup>9</sup> “And I will bring you out of its midst, and deliver you into the **hands of strangers**, and **execute judgments on you**.<sup>10</sup> You shall **fall by the sword**. I will judge you at the border of Israel. Then you shall know that I am the Lord.”

#### **A Parallel from the days of Noah and other periods**

- The **righteous were already gathered** into the ark **before the wrath of God** was poured out at the flood
- In **Sodom**, the **door closed** before the wrath of God was poured out.
- The **close of probation** for the **Jewish nation** came to an end in the **year 34** but the execution of God's wrath was not poured out until the **year 70**

- Also remember the coming of **the thief and its two stages** --- Stage 1 is when the thief comes into the house; stage 2 is when the home owner awakens and discovers the thief in the house.
- **Revelation 22:10-13** and the **sequence** of events. A message comes from the book, a declaration is made and then Jesus comes:

*“And he said to me, **“Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book,** for the time is at hand.  
<sup>11</sup> He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still.”<sup>12</sup> “And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work.”<sup>13</sup> I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last.”*

**Zechariah 14:12, 13:** *“And this shall be the plague with which he Lord will strike all the people who fought against Jerusalem: ;Their flesh shall dissolve in their sockets, and their tongues shall dissolve in their mouths.”<sup>13</sup> It shall come to pass in that day that a great panic from the Lord will be among them. Everyone will seize the hand of his neighbor, and raise his hand against his neighbor’s hand.’*

The plague is against those who fought **against Jerusalem**. When God sent the plagues on the Egyptians, His people (Israel) were safe in the land of Goshen and were not touched by any of them. Also, when the Israelites were at the **Red Sea** and thought they would be annihilated by Pharaoh and his armies, God had the protecting cloud over them and enabled them to cross over on dry land. They watched as God no longer held back the waters of the Red Sea and saw the destruction of the Egyptians. **The Israelites were safe under God’s care and rejoiced with singing and praise to their God!!!** This experience at the edge of the **Red Sea** was a demonstration of how the battle was **against God** in the person of His people. The plagues that are to come during the time of trouble will be poured out because the enemy wants to **slay God’s people**. The fight is not over **oil** or over **ethnicity** or **political persuasion**. The battle is purely **religious**, the wicked intend to **annihilate the righteous** which have the **patience** of the saints, **keep the commandments** of God, have **faith in Jesus** and have the **testimony of Jesus Christ**.



## LESSON #25 - COME OUT OF HER MY PEOPLE

**Revelation 14:6-12** “Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth — to every **nation, tribe, tongue, and people** —<sup>7</sup> saying with a loud voice: “**Fear God** and **give glory** to Him, for the **hour of His judgment has come**; and **worship Him** who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.”<sup>8</sup> And another angel followed, saying: “**Babylon** is fallen, is fallen, that great city, **because she has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication**.”<sup>9</sup> Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice: “If anyone worships the **beast** and his **image** [built by the **land beast of Revelation 13**], and receives his **mark** on his forehead or on his hand,<sup>10</sup> he himself shall also drink of the **wine of the wrath of God**, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be **tormented with fire and brimstone** in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.<sup>11</sup> And the smoke of their torment **ascends forever and ever**; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.”<sup>12</sup> Here is the **patience of the saints**; here are those who **keep the commandments of God** and the **faith of Jesus** [they also have the **testimony of Jesus**].”

### The positive message and command:

- Everlasting gospel (what Jesus does for us). He **lived the life** that law demands of us and he **died the death** that the law demands from us.
- Then we find what He does **in us**
- **Fear God** (reverence and awe of Him to the point of obeying Him)
- Give **glory** to God (He shines on us [**the sun**] and we shine on others [**the moon**]). We reveal His wonderful character to the world)
- We must take care of our **minds and bodies** because they are **temples** of the Holy Spirit
- We are now in the hour of **God’s judgment**
- The **dead remain so** until the resurrection
- **Worship the creator** by keeping His holy sign, the **Sabbath**

### Babylon fell because she did not heed the first angel’s message:

- We identified **Babylon** and noticed that it has **three parts**: Dragon, beast and false prophet

- The **dragon** represents the civil powers of the world. The **beast** represents the Roman Catholic papacy and the **False Prophet** represents the United States which will make an image of the papacy by joining **church and state**
- The **main protagonist** is the **harlot** who has **daughters** and **fornicates** with the political powers of the earth
- She gives the nations her **wine** which causes **wrath** and her wine represents her **false doctrines** and practices

### Most severe warning in the Bible:

- The **beast** (the Roman Catholic system that ruled for 1260 years, received a deadly wound in 1798 and then recovers her power to rule the world once more)
- The **second beast** (the United States which recognizes in its founding documents the simultaneous and separate **existence of two kingdoms within one nation**—church and state)
- The **image** to the beast (a union of church and state like that which existed in Europe during the 1260 years)
- The **mark** of the beast (the changed day of rest, Sunday)
- The **number** of the beast's name is 666: *Vicarious Filii Dei* (Vicar of the Son of God) This name supposedly gives him authority to act in Christ's place on earth, even to the point of attempting to change God's law
- Whoever follows these systems will **drink the wine** of God's wrath without mixture of mercy

### God's faithful people

- God will have a people that will need the **patience** of the saints
- God's people will keep the **commandments** of God including the **fourth**
- They will have **faith in Jesus**
- They will gain the **victory over sin** and be **able to stand** in the midst of man's and God's wrath
- They will possess the **testimony of Jesus**
- They will be **protected** by Jesus in the midst of the **outpouring of God's wrath** and will be **delivered from the wrath of those** who have the mark of the beast and worship his image.

### Why Babylon's Message Appeals

*“A prayerful study of the Bible would show Protestants the real character of the papacy and would cause them to abhor and to shun it; but many are **so wise in their own conceit** that they feel no need of humbly seeking God that they may be led into the truth. Although priding themselves on their enlightenment, they are ignorant both of the Scriptures and of the power of God. They must have some means of **quieting their consciences**, and they seek that which is **least**”*

*spiritual and humiliating. What they desire is a method of forgetting God which shall pass as a method of remembering Him. The papacy is well adapted to meet the wants of all these. It is prepared for two classes of mankind, embracing nearly the whole world--those who would be saved by their merits [need the emphasis of Paul], and those who would be saved in their sins [need the emphasis of James]. Here is the secret of its power." The Great Controversy, p. 572*

### A repetition of the Three Angels' message

The three angels' message began to be proclaimed after the beast fell in **1798** and then apostate **Protestantism fell in 1844** when they rejected the **most holy place message**. Protestantism teaches just **the opposite** of the three angel's message—she gives her **false doctrines** to the world. Instead of the **Sabbath**, Sunday; instead of **death**, the soul lives on after death; instead of **keeping the law**, it was nailed to the cross; an **eternal burning** fire of hell; you can **eat and drink** whatever you wish; the **judgment** is when Jesus comes, you can **never overcome sin**, etc.

But at the end of human history there will be **another urgent call** for people to get out **before** the close of probation and the outpouring of the seven **last plagues**.

**Revelation 18:1-5** is a **parenthetical warning** between the Revelation **16 and 17** and **18:6-24**. The warning is to **get out so** that you don't commit **Babylon's sins** and receive **her plagues**. In order to receive her plagues you would **have to be alive** during this period of human history.

**Revelation 18:1-6:** *"After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory."<sup>2</sup> And he cried **mightily** with a **loud voice**, saying: "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of **demons**, a prison for every **foul spirit**, and a cage for every **unclean and hated bird!**"<sup>3</sup> For [because] all the nations **have drunk** of the **wine** of the **wrath** of her fornication, the **kings of the earth** have committed fornication with her, and the **merchants of the earth** have become rich through the abundance of her luxury."<sup>4</sup> And I heard another voice from heaven saying: "**Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.**"<sup>5</sup> For her sins have **reached to heaven**, and God has **remembered** her iniquities.<sup>6</sup> Render to her just as she rendered to you, and **repay her double** according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, **mix double for her.**"*





# SECRETS UNSEALED

*Secrets Unsealed is a non-profit ministry.  
Your prayers and financial support are greatly appreciated.*

## **SECRETS UNSEALED**

5949 E. Clinton Ave.

Fresno, CA 93727

559-264-2300 (USA & Int'l)

888-REV-1412 (USA Only)

888-738-1412 (USA Only)

Email: [info@secretsunsealed.org](mailto:info@secretsunsealed.org)

[www.secretsunsealed.org](http://www.secretsunsealed.org)